

sep 5

## PH 335 General Relativity & Cosmology - Course Outline

- I. Overview and review
  - Principle of equivalence
- II. Review of multi-variable calculus
- III. Flat 3-dimensional space (chapter 1 - first half)
  - Basis vectors
  - Contravariant and covariant vectors
  - Metric tensor
  - Coordinate transformations
  - Tensors
- IV. Flat spacetime (appendix A)
  - Special relativity
  - Relativistic electrodynamics
- V. Curved spaces (chapter 1 - last half)
  - 2 dimensional curved spaces
  - Manifolds
  - Tensors on manifolds
- VI. Gravitation and curvature (chapter 2)
  - Geodesics & affine connection  $\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^{\sigma}$
  - Parallel transport
  - Covariant differentiation
  - Newtonian limit
- VII. Einstein's field equations (chapter 3)
  - Stress-energy tensor  $T^{\mu\nu}$
  - Curvature tensor  $R^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu\sigma}$
  - Einstein's equations
  - Schwarzschild solution
- VIII. Predictions and tests of general relativity (chapter 4)
  - Gravitational redshift
  - Radar time-delay experiments
  - Black Holes
- IX. Cosmology (chapter 6)
  - Friedman-Robertson-Walker solution
  - Hubble's "constant"  $H(t)$
  - Recent Discoveries in Cosmology
  - Cosmological constant



## Cosmology – Expanded Outline

- (1) Large-scale geometry of the universe
  - cosmological principle
  - Robertson-Walker (flat, open, closed) geometries
  - expansion of the universe
  - distances and speeds
  - redshifts
  
- (2) Dynamical evolution of the universe
  - Friedmann equations
  - cosmological constant  $\Lambda$
  - equations of state
  - matter-dominated universe ( $\Lambda = 0$ ) [Friedmann models]
  - flat matter-dominated universe ( $\Lambda = 0$ ) [old favorite model]
  
- (3) Observational cosmology
  - Hubble law
  - acceleration of the universe
  - matter densities & dark matter
  - flatness & horizon problems
  - CMB anisotropy
  
- (4) Modern Cosmology
  - inflation
  - dark energy (cosmological constant?)
  - concordance model [new favorite model]
  - open questions





Sup 5

## GR FORMULAS

Metric:

$$ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Connection:

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

Geodesic Equation:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

Spacetime Covariant Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu \phi \\ A^\nu_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A^\nu + \Gamma_{\mu\sigma}^\nu A^\sigma \\ A_{\nu;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A_\nu - \Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\sigma A_\sigma \\ B^{\nu\lambda}_{\sigma;\mu} &= \partial_\mu B^{\nu\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma_{\mu\rho}^\nu B^{\rho\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma_{\mu\rho}^\lambda B^{\nu\rho}_\sigma - \Gamma_{\mu\sigma}^\rho B^{\nu\lambda}_\rho\end{aligned}$$

Curvature:

$$\begin{aligned}R^\mu_{\nu\lambda\sigma} &= \partial_\lambda \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu - \partial_\sigma \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\lambda}^\mu - \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^\mu \\ R_{\mu\nu} &= R^\lambda_{\mu\nu\lambda} \\ R &= R^\lambda_\lambda\end{aligned}$$

Einstein's Equations (without and with  $\Lambda$ ):

$$\begin{aligned}R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} &= -\frac{8\pi G}{c^2} T^{\mu\nu} \\ R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} &= -\frac{8\pi G}{c^2} T^{\mu\nu}\end{aligned}$$

Schwarzschild metric:

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

FRW metric:

$$d\tau^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left( (1 - kr^2)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$



# GENERAL RELATIVITY = Cosmology

PH 335 Prof. Bluhm

Sept 5, 2018

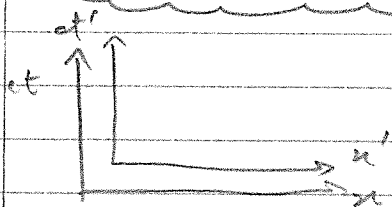
## I. OVERVIEW & REVIEW

General Relativity? → Theory of Gravity

Replaces Newton's gravity law for heavy masses or at high precision  
keep in mind... expected that GR isn't compatible with QM

↳ Question in Physics → how to reconcile GR & QM

Special Relativity (SR) → involves moving inertial frames



Use Lorentz transformation

$$x' = \gamma(x - vt) = \gamma(x - \beta ct)$$

$$\begin{cases} y' = y, & z' = z \\ t' = \gamma(t - \frac{v}{c^2}x) \end{cases}$$

Minkowski space → flat 4D spacetime of SR

↳ Invariant spacetime interval

$$(\Delta S)^2 = (c\Delta t)^2 - (\Delta x)^2 - (\Delta y)^2 - (\Delta z)^2$$

$$= (c\Delta t')^2 - (\Delta x')^2 - (\Delta y')^2 - (\Delta z')^2 = (\Delta S')^2$$

↳ Invariant under Lorentz transformation.

• What is  $(\Delta S)$  physically? → go to a rest frame

$$\hookrightarrow \Delta x' = \Delta y' = \Delta z' = \Delta x = 0$$

→  $\Delta t = \Delta \tau$  proper time

$$\underline{\underline{\Delta S}} = \boxed{(\Delta S)^2 = (c\Delta \tau)^2}$$

In Minkowski spacetime  $\rightarrow$  4-vectors.  $\underline{x} = (ct, x, y, z)$

Position  $(ct, x, y, z)$

Momentum  $(E/c, p_x, p_y, p_z) \rightarrow$  Energy-momentum

$\rightarrow$  these transform under Lorentz Transformations

$$\left. \begin{aligned} p'_x &= \gamma (p_x - \beta \frac{E}{c}) \\ p'_y &= p_y, \quad p'_z = p_z \\ E' &= \gamma (E - \beta c p_x) \end{aligned} \right\}$$

$\square$   $E/c$  transform like  $ct$ ,  $p_x$  transform like  $p_x \dots$

Also set an invariant for  $E-p$ :

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \frac{E^2}{c^2} - p_x^2 - p_y^2 - p_z^2 &= \frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 \end{aligned} \right\}$$

• Recall  $E^2 = c^2 \vec{p}^2 + m^2 c^4$

$\rightarrow$   $\frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 = (mc)^2$  Invariant under Lorentz transformations...

Go to a rest frame  $E = mc^2$ ,  $p_x = p_y = p_z = 0$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\frac{(mc^2)^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 = (mc)^2} \quad (\text{true})$$

Notice  $\rightarrow$  have 2 types of objects

(1) Proper time, Mass  $\} \rightarrow$  called SCALARS

(same in all Lorentz frames)

(2) 4-vectors  $(ct, x, y, z)$   $\left. \begin{array}{l} \\ (E/c, p_x, p_y, p_z) \end{array} \right\} \rightarrow$  4-vectors  
 all transform the same way under Lorentz tra

Now, want to look at the principle that got Einstein started on

↳ the **Equivalence Principle (EP)**

- 1907 → Einstein's happiest thought of his life  
 ↳ realized that in a freely falling frame, the effects of gravity go away



↓  $a = g$

→ Freely falling frame (non rotating)  
 (accelerating)



↳ inside, it's an inertial frame

Einstein realized there's an equivalence between gravity & acceleration  
 ⇒ they can undo each other

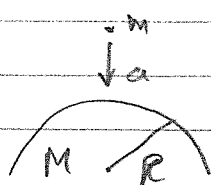
Statement A small, non-rotating, freely falling frame in a gravitational field is an inertial frame

} This is a direct result of Galileo's discovery that all obj }  
 } have the same acceleration due to gravity.

BUT

- This is a result of a coincidence!  
 ↳ Mass has 2 roles:  $\rightarrow$  causing gravitational force (like charge)  
 $\rightarrow$  measure of inertia...

• Why are these the same?



$F = \frac{GMm}{R^2} = mg$  (mass as "charge")  
 but  $F = ma$  (mass as "inert")

$ma = mg \implies a = g$  for all objects...

But it could have been that

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} m_g = \text{grav. mass} \\ m_I = \text{inertial mass} \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{l} \rightarrow F = m_g g \\ \rightarrow F = m_I a \end{array}$$

$$\implies m_I a = m_g g \implies a = \left( \frac{m_g}{m_I} \right) g$$

this ratio  $\frac{m_g}{m_I}$  determines whether  $a = g$

The Equivalence Principle wouldn't hold if  $m_g \neq m_I$

Exp. show  $\frac{|m_g - m_I|}{m_I} \leq 10^{-10}$  (Eötvös expt)

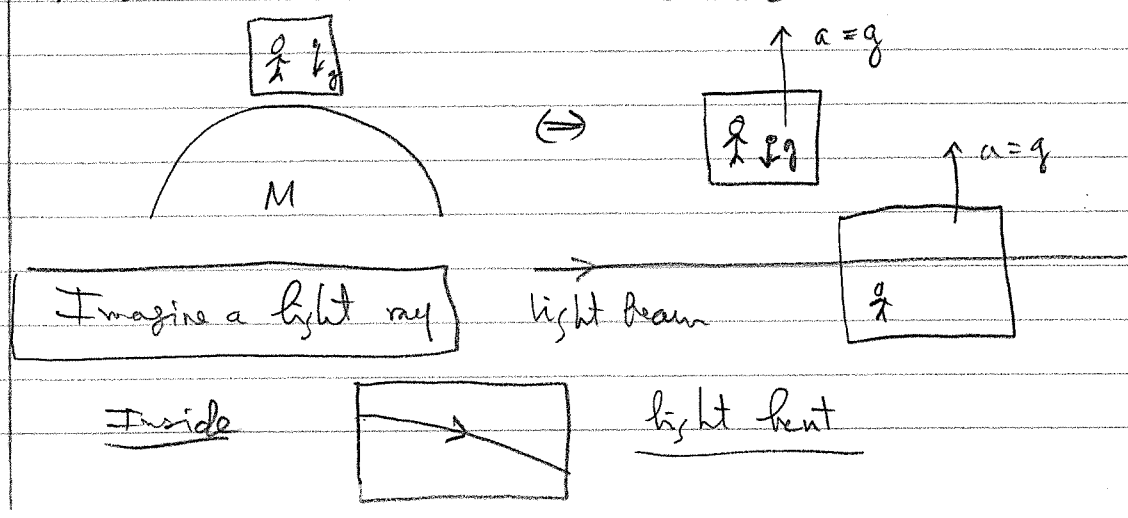
p 7, 2018

GR  $\rightarrow$  gravity is not a force  
 $\implies$  mass/energy curve curving/wrapping of spacetime

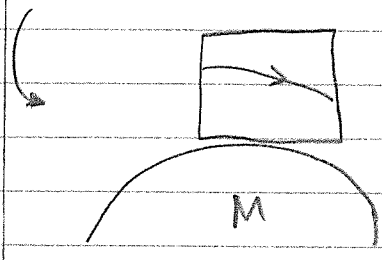
It was the equivalence principle that caused Einstein to think about curved spacetime.

EP  $\implies$  says that the effects of gravity & acceleration are equivalent

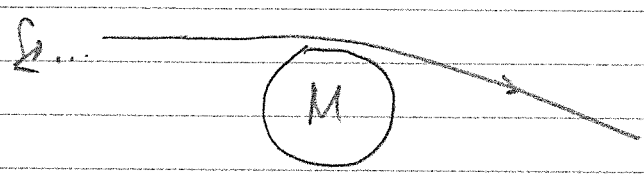
Mean these 2 situations are the same



Now, according to the equivalence principle (postulate)

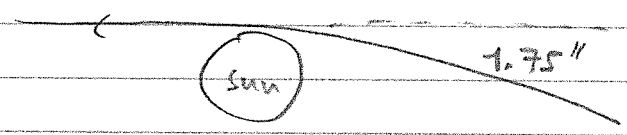


Got a prediction that light bends around massive object



GR predicts that light going 1 foot Earth's surface, will fall by 1 Å. (not observable)

But for Sun, GR predicts bending by 1.75" (arcsec) of light (Eddington)



Note

→ Could argue as well from Newtonian mechanics that light falls with  $a = g$   
 → But to get 1.75" prediction, the spacetime must actually be curv.  
 ← assumes spacetime is flat... ← assumes NOT

**Falling objects on Earth** → how do we view this as due to curvature



Let's compare 2 cases each with initial velocity

$$v_0 = 4.9 \text{ m/s}$$

$$t = 1 \text{ s}$$

With no gravity



$$a = 0$$

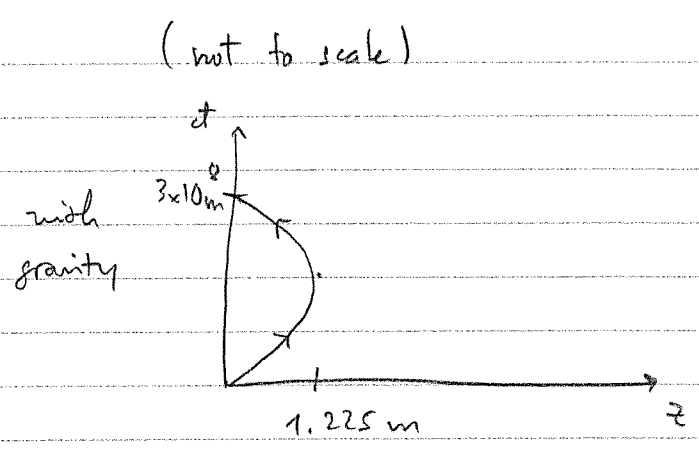
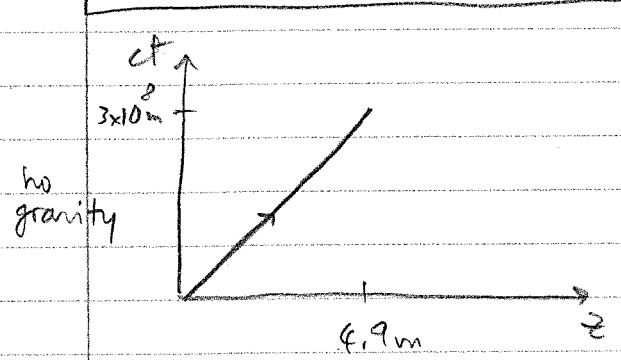
$$\text{Final } z = 4.9 \text{ m} = v_0 t$$

With gravity



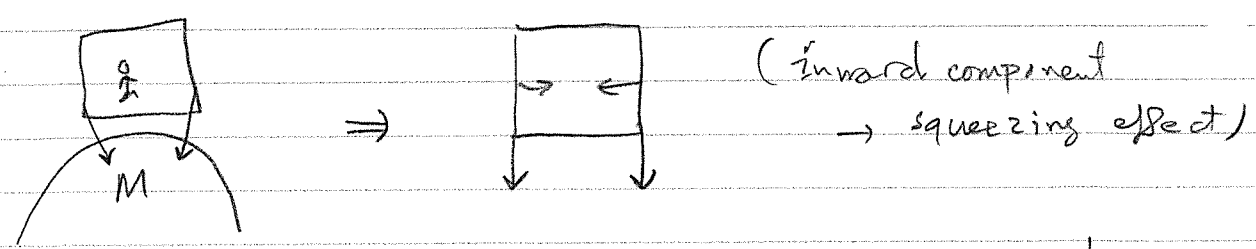
$$\text{Final } z = 1.225 \text{ m (turns around)}$$

**Must view this in spacetime**



If drawn to scale, both would look like vertical lines  
 $\Rightarrow$  curvature of spacetime @ earth surface is very weak...

A few notes on the EP  $\rightarrow$  freely falling frames are infinitesimal  
& instantaneous...  
why? because otherwise get tidal effects



$\rightarrow$  If fall into black hole  $\rightarrow$  turn into spaghetti!  
(spaghettification)

**There are also different versions of the EP**

Strong equivalence principle  $\rightarrow$  all of physics reduces to special relativity  
in a freely falling frame...

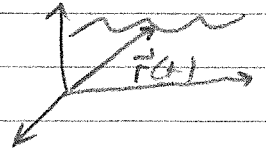
Weak EP  $\rightarrow$  all point particles fall @ the same rate in a gravitational  
field ( $m_g = m_I$ )  $\rightarrow$  applies to gravity only  
 $\rightarrow$  sufficient to develop GR, but not for QM  
 $\uparrow$   
we use this



Review Curves in 3D space, parametrized by  $t, s, \rho$

Sep 10, 2018

$$\vec{r}(t) = x(t)\hat{i} + y(t)\hat{j} + z(t)\hat{k}$$

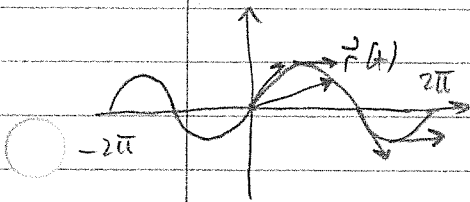


tangent  $\vec{r}' = \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt}$

Length of a curve  $|\vec{r}'| = \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| dt = \dot{r} dt$

$$\Rightarrow l = \int_a^b |\vec{r}'| dt = \int_a^b \dot{r} dt$$

Ex Consider  $\vec{r}(t) = (t, \cos t)$  ( $-2\pi \leq t \leq 2\pi$ )



$$\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = ? \quad \vec{r}' = (1, \cos t)$$

At  $t=0$   $\vec{r}' = (1, 1)$

$t = \frac{\pi}{2}$   $\vec{r}' = (1, 0)$

$t = \pi$   $\vec{r}' = (1, -1)$

$t = \frac{3\pi}{2}$   $\vec{r}' = (1, 0)$

Find length l of curve

$$l = \int_a^b |\vec{r}'| dt = \int_{-2\pi}^{2\pi} \|(1, \cos t)\| dt = \int_{-2\pi}^{2\pi} \sqrt{1 + \cos^2 t} dt$$

(elliptic int)

Use Mathematica ...  $l \approx 15.28$

Can consider vector functions

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}) = \begin{pmatrix} F_x(x, y, z) \\ F_y(x, y, z) \\ F_z(x, y, z) \end{pmatrix}$$

Act with  $\vec{\nabla} = \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)$  by dotting or crossing

Dot (div?)  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} = \frac{\partial F_x}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_y}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial F_z}{\partial z}$

Note  $\vec{\nabla} f$  gives gradient if  $f$  scalar-valued

Cross (curl?)  $\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F} = \begin{vmatrix} \hat{i} & \hat{j} & \hat{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ F_x & F_y & F_z \end{vmatrix}$

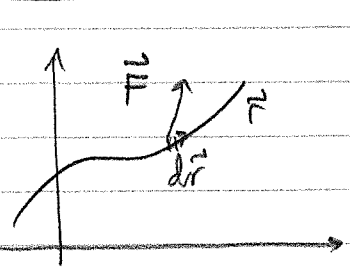
In E & M, can introduce potentials...

$\vec{E} = -\nabla\phi$  where  $\phi$  is electric potential (volts) (scalar)

$\vec{E} \perp$  surfaces of constant  $\phi$  (equipotentials)

$\vec{B} = \nabla \times \vec{A}$  where  $\vec{A}$  is vector potential

Line integrals  $\rightarrow$  of a vector along a curve



$\int_a^b \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{r}$

$\Rightarrow$  sum of components of  $F$  along the curve...

e.g.  $\vec{F} = \text{force} \Rightarrow W = \int_a^b \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{r}$

e.g.  $\vec{F} = \vec{E} = e \text{ field}$

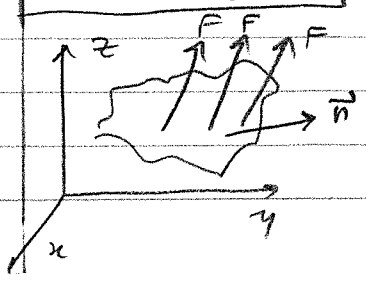
$-\int \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{r} = \text{potential} = \Delta\phi$  change in E potential

To do line integral  $\rightarrow$  parameterize...

let  $\vec{r} = \vec{r}(s)$ , then  $\vec{F}(\vec{r}) = \vec{F}(\vec{r}(s))$

$\int_a^b \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{r} = \int_a^b \vec{F}(\vec{r}(s)) \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} ds$

Surface integrals  $\rightarrow$  give flux of a vector field thru a surface



$\int \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} = \text{flux thru surface}$

normal area  $d\vec{a} = da \vec{n}$

e.g.  $\vec{F} = \vec{E}$  electric field  $\int \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \text{electric flux} = \frac{Q}{\epsilon_0}$

Gauss's Law  $\int_A \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \frac{q}{\epsilon_0} \rightarrow \text{enclosed charge} \dots$

Two famous theorems

Gauss' theorem

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int_V \nabla \cdot \vec{F} d^3r$$

flux
vol
int

div
curl

Stokes' Theorem

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\nabla \times \vec{F}) \cdot d\vec{a}$$

flux

Ex Find the differential form of Maxwell's Eqn

Gauss's law ...  $\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \frac{q}{\epsilon_0}$        $\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{s} = -\frac{d\Phi_B}{dt} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_A \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a}$  (Faraday Law)

No magnetic monopoles ...  $\oint \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a} = 0$        $\oint \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{s} = \mu_0 I + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_A \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a}$

(Ampere - Maxwell's law ...)

Use Gauss theorem or Gauss' law ... also flux

$q = \int_V \rho d^3r$  where  $\rho = \text{volume density}$

$$\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int_V \nabla \cdot \vec{E} d^3r = \frac{1}{\epsilon_0} \int_V \rho d^3r$$

$\epsilon_0 \nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \rho \Rightarrow \boxed{\nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}}$

Immediately  $\rightarrow \nabla \cdot \vec{B} = 0$

Use Stokes' theorem for the next two...

closed loop

$$\oint \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\nabla \times \vec{E}) \cdot d\vec{a} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_A \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a}$$

$$\oint \nabla \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}$$

current density

$$\oint \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\nabla \times \vec{B}) \cdot d\vec{a} = \mu_0 I + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial t} \int_A \vec{E} \cdot d\vec{a} \quad \text{let } I = \int_A \vec{J} \cdot d\vec{a}$$
$$= \mu_0 \int_A \vec{J} \cdot d\vec{a} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \int_A \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t} \cdot d\vec{a}$$

$$\oint \nabla \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}$$

$$\nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0} \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B} = 0$$
$$\nabla \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \quad \nabla \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}$$

We'll see how to make these eqn fully relativistic...

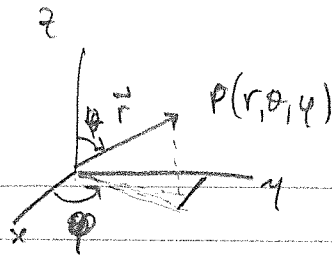
Coordinate Systems

In 3D space ... (there are lots of coordinate systems ...)

- Cartesian Coordinates (x, y, z)
- Spherical Coordinates (r, θ, φ)
- Cylindrical Coordinates (ρ, φ, z)

⋮

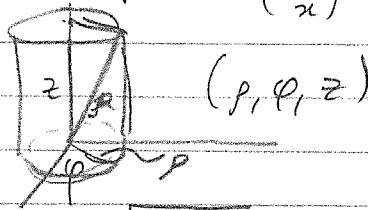
## Spherical Coordinate



$$\begin{cases} 0 \leq r < \infty \\ 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi \\ 0 \leq \phi \leq 2\pi \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} x = r \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ y = r \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ z = r \cos \theta \end{cases} \quad \text{OR} \quad \begin{cases} r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2} \\ \theta = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{r}\right) = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}\right) \\ \phi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) \end{cases}$$

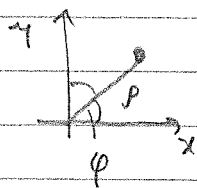
## Cylindrical Coordinate



$$\begin{cases} x = \rho \cos \phi \\ y = \rho \sin \phi \\ z = z \end{cases} \quad \text{OR} \quad \begin{cases} \rho = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} \\ z = z \\ \phi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right) \end{cases}$$

How do we do integrals?

### 2D polar



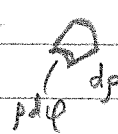
$$\begin{cases} x = \rho \cos \phi \\ y = \rho \sin \phi \end{cases}$$

$$\rho = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}, \quad \phi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)$$

In Cartesian

$$dA = dx dy \quad \square$$

In Polar



$$dA = \rho d\rho d\phi$$

extra function

Is there a systematic way to find this extra part?

Use the Jacobian!

exp 11, 2018

We can find the extra factor using Jacobian

matrix of partial derivatives

e.g. polar & Cartesian

$$U = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial(x, y)}{\partial(\rho, \phi)} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \phi} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \phi} \end{bmatrix}$$

Theorem  $\Rightarrow$   $dxdy = \det(U) d\rho d\phi$

For 2D polar coordinates:  $x = \rho \cos \varphi \rightarrow \frac{\partial x}{\partial \rho} = \cos \varphi, \frac{\partial x}{\partial \varphi} = -\rho \sin \varphi$   
 $y = \rho \sin \varphi \rightarrow \frac{\partial y}{\partial \rho} = \sin \varphi, \frac{\partial y}{\partial \varphi} = \rho \cos \varphi$

So  $\det(\underline{U}) = \rho \cos^2 \varphi + \rho \sin^2 \varphi = \rho$  So  $\boxed{dx dy = \rho d\rho d\varphi}$

In 3D relate  $dx dy dz$  to spherical Coordinates

$$dx dy dz = \det(\underline{U}) dr d\theta d\varphi$$

Now

$$\underline{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \varphi} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \varphi} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial \theta} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial \varphi} \end{pmatrix}$$

OR we could go to cylindrical coordinate  $dx dy dz = \det(\underline{U}) \rho d\rho d\varphi dz$

Now

$$\underline{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial \varphi} & \frac{\partial x}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial y}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial \varphi} & \frac{\partial y}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial z}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial \varphi} & \frac{\partial z}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix}$$

We can also write a Jacobian for going from spherical to Cylindrical

$$\underline{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial r}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \rho} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \rho} \\ \frac{\partial r}{\partial \varphi} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial \varphi} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \varphi} \\ \frac{\partial r}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix}$$

Note: in this case  $dr d\theta d\varphi$  &  $\rho d\rho d\varphi dz$  are not proper volume element.

But Jacobian like this will still be useful to us.

Ex Find Jacobian for  $dx dy dz \rightarrow$  spherical

$$\underline{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \varphi & r \cos \theta \cos \varphi & -r \sin \theta \sin \varphi \\ \sin \theta \sin \varphi & r \cos \theta \sin \varphi & r \sin \theta \cos \varphi \\ \cos \theta & -r \sin \theta & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{So } \det(\underline{U}) = ?$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \underline{\text{det}}(U) &= \sin\theta \cos\phi [ + r^2 \sin^2\theta \cos\phi ] - r \cos\theta \cos\phi [ - r \sin\theta \cos\theta \cos\phi ] \\
 &\quad + (-r) \sin\theta \sin\phi [ - r \sin^2\theta \sin\phi - r \cos^2\theta \sin\phi ] \\
 &= r^2 \sin^3\theta \cos^2\phi + r^2 \sin\theta \cos^2\theta \cos^2\phi \\
 &\quad + r^2 \sin^3\theta \sin^2\phi + r^2 \sin\theta \cos^2\theta \sin^2\phi \\
 &= r^2 \sin^3\theta + r^2 \sin\theta \cos^2\theta \\
 &= [r^2 \sin\theta] \quad \text{as expected ...}
 \end{aligned}$$

As a check we can integrate over a region of radius  $R$

$$\int_0^R \int_0^\pi \int_0^{2\pi} r^2 \sin\theta \, dr \, d\theta \, d\phi = \frac{4}{3} \pi R^3$$

**III. Flat 3D space** (called Euclidean space)

↳ "flat" means "no curvature". We want to see how to use arbitrary coordinates... All coordinate systems specify points as intersection of 3 surfaces... in 3D

Cartesian  $\{ x = \text{const}, y = \text{const}, z = \text{const} \}$  3 planes!

Spherical  $\{ r = \text{const}, \theta = \text{const}, \phi = \text{const} \}$  3 surfaces  
sphere cone plane

Cylindrical  $\{ \rho = \text{const}, \phi = \text{const}, z = \text{const} \}$   
cylinder vert. plane hor. plane

**Curvilinear Coordinates** (arbitrary coordinates in 3D)

↳ Call  $(u, v, w) =$  arbitrary coordinates  
 Specify a point by  $u = \text{const}, v = \text{const}, w = \text{const}$

Note Coordinates are curvy, but the spaces are still flat...

→ Can find relations with  $(x, y, z)$

$$\begin{cases} x = x(u, v, w) \\ y = y(u, v, w) \\ z = z(u, v, w) \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad \begin{cases} u = u(x, y, z) \\ v = v(x, y, z) \\ w = w(x, y, z) \end{cases}$$

**Basis Vectors**

Want to be able to describe vectors using curvilinear coordinates

⇒ need a basis set that span the space...

In Cartesian ...  $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$  span 3D space (Euclidean)

What set  $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$  would give a basis in curvilinear coordinates

Well, how do we get  $\{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$  in Cartesian coordinates?

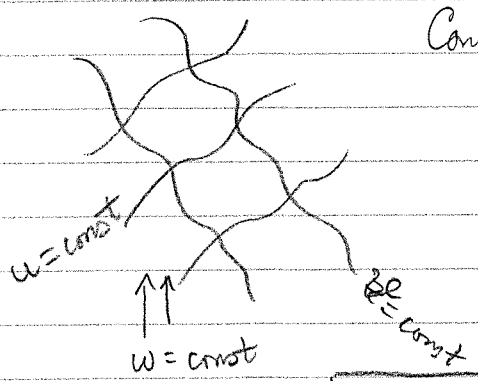
$\hat{i}$  : vector that follows change in  $\vec{x}$  with  $y, z$  fixed ...  
↳ a tangent vector along change in  $\vec{x}$ .

$\hat{i} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x}$  → gives a tangent vector along  $x$

If  $\vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k} \rightarrow \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x} = \hat{i}$

Likewise  $\hat{j} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial y}, \hat{k} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial z}$

**Now**, Consider  $(u, v, w)$



Consider  $\frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u}$  (has  $u$  changing with  $v, w$  const)  
↳ tangent vector along the changing  $u$  direction

Let  $\vec{e}_u = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u}$

Like wise, call

$\vec{e}_v = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v}$

$\vec{e}_w = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w}$

} form a natural basis set ...

The set  $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$  can then be used as a basis for any vector in the space



Sep 12, 2018

Recall Curvilinear Coordinates  $\rightarrow (u, v, w)$

Natural basis  $\rightarrow \{ \vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w \}$

where  $\vec{e}_u = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u}$ ,  $\vec{e}_v = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v}$ ,  $\vec{e}_w = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w}$  } tangent vectors.

To calculate these in terms of  $\{ \hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k} \}$  are

$$\vec{r} = x(u, v, w) \hat{i} + y(u, v, w) \hat{j} + z(u, v, w) \hat{k}$$

Notes  $\rightarrow$  directions of these basis vectors can change as you move around (unlike  $\{ \hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k} \}$ )

$\rightarrow$  the set  $\{ \vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w \}$  need not be orthogonal. They only need to be linearly independent (to span the space).

They also don't need to be unit vectors...

Can make unit vectors:  $\hat{e}_u = \frac{\vec{e}_u}{\|\vec{e}_u\|}$  (but NOT as useful...)

What, then, is "natural" about this set?  $\rightarrow$  They will lead us to the METRIC TENSOR...

Last note  $\rightarrow$  will often use  $\{ \hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k} \}$  as a reference basis.

$\rightarrow$  Can express  $\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w$  in terms of these

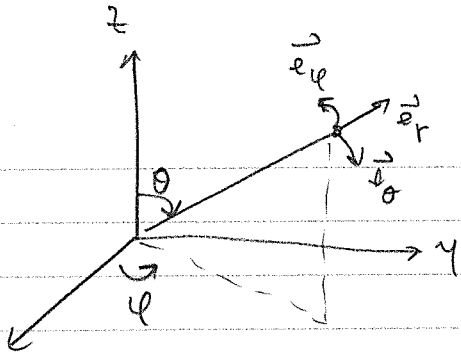
e.g.  $\vec{e}_u = (e_u)_x \hat{i} + (e_u)_y \hat{j} + (e_u)_z \hat{k}$

**Example** Find  $\{ \vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w \}$  for spherical coordinates...

$$(u, v, w) \rightarrow (r, \theta, \phi) \rightarrow \text{hence } \vec{r} = (x, y, z) = \begin{pmatrix} r \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ r \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ r \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$$
$$\frac{\partial}{\partial r} \cdot \vec{e}_r = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial r} = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta} \cdot \vec{e}_\theta = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial \theta} = \begin{pmatrix} r \cos \theta \cos \phi \\ r \cos \theta \sin \phi \\ -r \sin \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial \phi} \cdot \vec{e}_\phi = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial \phi} = \begin{pmatrix} -r \sin \theta \sin \phi \\ r \sin \theta \cos \phi \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



orientation depends on where you are...

Note this set is orthogonal, but not normalized

Now

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_r &= \sin^2 \theta (\cos^2 \phi + \sin^2 \phi) + \cos^2 \theta = 1 \\ \vec{e}_\theta \cdot \vec{e}_\theta &= r^2 \cos^2 \phi \sin^2 \theta \cos^2 \theta + r^2 \sin^2 \phi \sin^2 \theta \cos^2 \theta - r^2 \sin^2 \theta \cos^2 \theta = 0 \\ \vec{e}_\phi \cdot \vec{e}_\phi &= -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \sin \phi \cos \phi + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \sin \phi \cos \phi = 0 \\ \vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_\theta &= r^2 \cos^2 \phi \cos^2 \theta + r^2 \cos^2 \phi \sin^2 \theta + r^2 \sin^2 \theta = r^2 \\ \vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_\phi &= 0 \\ \vec{e}_\theta \cdot \vec{e}_\phi &= r^2 \sin^2 \phi \sin^2 \theta + r^2 \sin^2 \theta \cos^2 \phi = r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{aligned}$$

• See that  $\{\vec{e}_r, \vec{e}_\theta, \vec{e}_\phi\}$  orthogonal, but not unit vectors.

$$\{|\vec{e}_r|=1, |\vec{e}_\theta|=r, |\vec{e}_\phi|=r \sin \theta\}$$

**Dual basis** → there's an alternative basis  $\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\}$   
 Instead of using tangent vectors, we could use perpendiculars of surfaces of constant  $(u, v, w)$

Recall that  $\vec{\nabla} = \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)$  gives  $\vec{\nabla} f \perp$  surfaces of  $f = \text{const}$

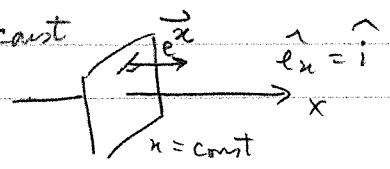
Since curvilinear coord are given by  $u = \text{const}, v = \text{const}, w = \text{const}$   
 this suggests using  $\vec{\nabla}$ 's to these...

Ex

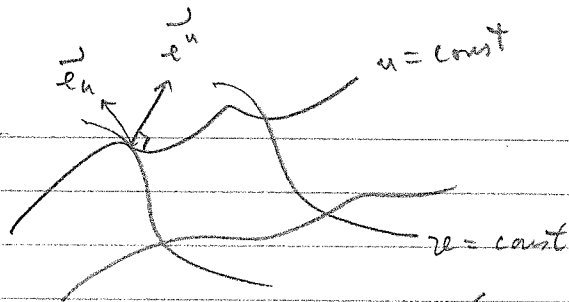
$$\left\{ \begin{aligned} \vec{e}^u &= \vec{\nabla} u \\ \vec{e}^v &= \vec{\nabla} v \\ \vec{e}^w &= \vec{\nabla} w \end{aligned} \right\} \quad (\perp \text{ to surface } u = \text{const})$$

What's the dual basis in Cartesian coord?

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \vec{e}^x &= \vec{\nabla} x = (1, 0, 0) = \hat{i} = \vec{e}_x \\ \vec{e}^y &= \vec{\nabla} y = (0, 1, 0) = \hat{j} = \vec{e}_y \\ \vec{e}^z &= \vec{\nabla} z = (0, 0, 1) = \hat{k} = \vec{e}_z \end{aligned} \right\} \begin{aligned} &\text{why? because directionally} \\ &x \text{ is the same as the direction} \\ &\perp x = \text{const} \end{aligned}$$



But in cartesian...



To compute  $\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\}$   $\rightarrow$  use  $\vec{\nabla} = \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right)$  and the inverted relations

$$u(x, y, z), \quad v(x, y, z), \quad w(x, y, z)$$

Find  $\vec{e}^u = \vec{\nabla} u$  in Cartesian in  $\{\vec{i}, \vec{j}, \vec{k}\}$ , then replace  $(x, y, z)$  with  $(u, v, w)$

Ex Find dual basis set for spherical ...  $(u, v, w) \rightarrow (r, \theta, \varphi)$   
 $\rightarrow$  use inverted expressions...

$$r = (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{1/2} \quad \left| \quad \vec{e}^r = \vec{\nabla} r = \vec{\nabla} (x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{1/2} = \begin{pmatrix} x(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \\ y(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \\ z(x^2 + y^2 + z^2)^{-1/2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\theta = \cos^{-1} \left( \frac{z}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}} \right)$$

$$\varphi = \tan^{-1} \left( \frac{y}{x} \right)$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \vec{e}^r = \vec{\nabla} r = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \varphi \\ \sin \theta \sin \varphi \\ \cos \theta \end{pmatrix} (= \vec{e}_r)$$

$$\vec{e}^\theta = \vec{\nabla} \theta = \vec{\nabla} \cos^{-1} \left( \frac{z}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ \dots \end{pmatrix} \left[ \frac{-zx}{(\dots)^{3/2}}, \frac{-zy}{(\dots)^{3/2}}, \frac{1}{(\dots)^{1/2}} + \frac{-z^2}{(\dots)^{3/2}} \right]$$

$$= \frac{-1}{r \sin \theta} \left( \frac{-r^2 \cos \theta \sin \theta \cos \varphi}{r^2}, \frac{-r^2 \cos \theta \sin \theta \sin \varphi}{r^2}, \left( \frac{r^2}{r^3} - \frac{r^2 \cos^2 \theta}{r^3} \right) \right)$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \vec{e}^\theta = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \cos \varphi \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \sin \varphi \\ -\frac{\sin \theta}{r} \end{pmatrix}$$

Next,  $\vec{e}^\varphi = \vec{\nabla} \varphi = \vec{\nabla} \tan^{-1} \left( \frac{y}{x} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{pmatrix}$

$$\underline{\text{get}} \quad \vec{e}^\varphi = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{\sin \varphi}{r \sin \theta} \\ \frac{\cos \varphi}{r \sin \theta} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Compare  $\{\vec{e}^r, \vec{e}^\theta, \vec{e}^\phi\}$  to  $\{\vec{e}_r, \vec{e}_\theta, \vec{e}_\phi\}$

$\vec{e}^r = \vec{e}_r$ , but  $\vec{e}^\theta \neq \vec{e}_\theta$ , and  $\vec{e}^\phi \neq \vec{e}_\phi$

7/14, 2018

Recall Natural basis  $\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\}$  → tangent vectors  $(\frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u})$

Dual basis  $\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\}$  → ⊥ to surface of const  $u, v$  (∇)

Ex Paraboloidal Surfaces  $(u, v, w)$  (non-orthogonal set)

$$\left. \begin{aligned} x &= u+v \\ y &= u-v \\ z &= 2uv+w \end{aligned} \right\} \rightarrow \left\{ \begin{aligned} u &= \frac{1}{2}(x+y) \\ v &= \frac{1}{2}(x-y) \\ w &= z - \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2) \end{aligned} \right.$$

Surfaces:  $u = \text{const}$  → plane  
 $v = \text{const}$  → plane  
 $w = \text{const}$  → hyperbolic paraboloid

Now  $\vec{r} = (x, y, z) = (u+v, u-v, 2uv+w)$  (in  $\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}$ )

toral  $\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w$   $\left\{ \begin{aligned} \vec{e}_u &= \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u} = (1, 1, 2v) \\ \vec{e}_v &= \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v} = (1, -1, 2u) \\ \vec{e}_w &= \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w} = (0, 0, 1) \end{aligned} \right\}$  Non orthogonal!

$\vec{e}_u \cdot \vec{e}_v = 4uv \neq 0$   
 $\vec{e}_u \cdot \vec{e}_w = 2v \neq 0$   
 $\vec{e}_v \cdot \vec{e}_w = 2u \neq 0$

$\vec{e}^u = \nabla u = \nabla \left( \frac{1}{2}(x+y) \right) = \left( \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, 0 \right)$

$\vec{e}^v = \nabla v = \nabla \left( \frac{1}{2}(x-y) \right) = \left( \frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{2}, 0 \right)$

$\vec{e}^w = \nabla w = \nabla \left( z - \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2) \right) = \left( -x, +y, 1 \right) = \left( -u-v, +u+v, 1 \right)$

Note  $\vec{e}^u \cdot \vec{e}^w = -v$ ,  $\vec{e}^u \cdot \vec{e}^v = 0$ ,  $\vec{e}^v \cdot \vec{e}^w = -u$

Suffix notation → convenient to change notation

upper indic

For the coordinates, we use  $(u, v, w) \mapsto (u^1, u^2, u^3) = \{u^i\}$   
( $i=1, 2, 3$ )

Similar things for basis vectors

$\{\vec{e}_u, \vec{e}_v, \vec{e}_w\} \rightarrow \{\vec{e}_i\} \quad i=1, 2, 3 \quad (\text{natural})$

$\{\vec{e}^u, \vec{e}^v, \vec{e}^w\} \rightarrow \{\vec{e}^i\} \quad i=1, 2, 3 \quad (\text{dual})$

Since both span a space, any vector  $\vec{\lambda}$  can be written in terms of either

$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^1 \vec{e}_1 + \lambda^2 \vec{e}_2 + \lambda^3 \vec{e}_3$  (upper index for coord. for natural basis)

$\vec{\lambda} = \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda^i \vec{e}_i$

Coordinates = components of natural basis

But also

$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda_1 \vec{e}^1 + \lambda_2 \vec{e}^2 + \lambda_3 \vec{e}^3$

$\vec{\lambda} = \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda_i \vec{e}^i$

(lower index for coord. for dual basis)

Einstein summation convention

any index that appears <sup>once</sup> (up) and <sup>once</sup> (down) is automatically sum

$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i$  (instead of  $\sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda^i \vec{e}_i$ )

Since i is dummy index, it can be any letter

So...  $a^i b_i = a^k b_k = a^j b_j = \sum_{n=1}^3 a^n b_n$

But  $a_i b_i$  makes no sense → not defined...  
→ need to put in  $\sum_i a_i b_i$

Like  $a, b, c^i \rightarrow$  doesn't make sense either...

$\hookrightarrow$  only "1 up, 1 down" allowed

Note Certain letters are reserved for special cases

$i, j, k, l, \dots = 1, 2, 3$	3D space
$\mu, \nu, \alpha, \beta, \dots = 0, 1, 2, 3$	4D spacetime
$A, B, C, \dots = 1, 2, \dots$	2D spaces
$a, b, c, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, N$	N-D manifold

Note, any vector is then  $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i = \lambda_i \vec{e}^i$

call  $\lambda^i$  a "contravariant component"  
and

$\lambda_i$  = "covariant component"

"co" is low

Note  $\lambda_i, \lambda^i \rightarrow$  are components

But  $\vec{e}_i, \vec{e}^i \rightarrow$  are vectors ... (have 3 components themselves with respect to some other basis)

So... what does this get us?

Dot products...

$\nearrow$  not summed ( $i \neq j$ ). This is 9 diff. objects...  $i=1,2,3, j=1,2,3, \dots$

Consider  $\vec{e}^i, \vec{e}_j$

Use def.  $\vec{e}^i = \nabla u^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \hat{k}$

$\vec{e}_j = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^j} = \frac{\partial x}{\partial u^j} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial y}{\partial u^j} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial z}{\partial u^j} \hat{k}$

So  $\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial u^j}$  looks like a chain rule...

Suppose  $u^i = u^i(x, y, z)$

where  $x = x(u^j)$

$y = y(u^j)$

$z = z(u^j)$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial u^j} + \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial u^j} = \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j$$

Put  $\{u^i\} = \{u^1, u^2, u^3\}$  independent variables

$$\frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^1} = 1, \quad \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^2} = 0, \quad \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^3} = 0$$

G

Introduce

$$\delta_j^i = \begin{cases} 1 & i=j \\ 0 & i \neq j \end{cases} \quad \text{Kronecker delta}$$

f

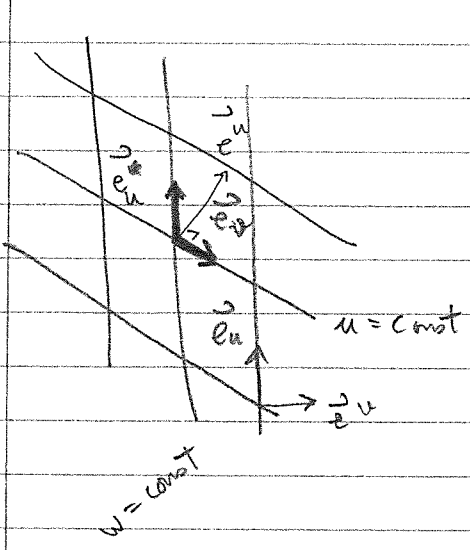
$$\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_j^i$$

$\Rightarrow$  9 eqns (6 answers = 0, 3 = 0)

Notice

$$\vec{e}^u \perp \vec{e}_v$$

( $u \neq v$ ) why? (by definition)



what about inner products  $\{\vec{e}_j\}$  with themselves, likewise  $\{\vec{e}^i\}$

Define

$$\left\{ \begin{aligned} g_{ij} &= \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j \\ g^{ij} &= \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}^j \end{aligned} \right\}$$

Since  $\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \vec{e}_j \cdot \vec{e}_i$  (commute),  $g_{ij} = g_{ji}$

Ex  $g_{ij} = g_{ji}$   
 $g_{ji} = g_{ij}$

(Symmetric) in matrix  $\rightarrow$  symmetric

Ex Cartesian  $g_{ij} =$  unit matrix

$g_{ij} \rightarrow$  called the metric tensor

a quantity that tells us how to find length, distances in arbitrary coords

Consider  $\vec{\lambda}, \vec{\mu}$

then  $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i = \lambda_i \vec{e}^i$

likewise  $\vec{\mu} = \mu^i \vec{e}_i = \mu_i \vec{e}^i$

} There are 4 ways to get  $\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu}$ , and they all give the same ans

Now  $\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i \cdot \mu_j \vec{e}^j$

$\rightarrow$  different index

Rather (correctly)

$\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i \cdot \mu^j \vec{e}_j$

so  $\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i \cdot \mu^j \vec{e}_j = g_{ij} \lambda^i \mu^j$

Sept 17, 2018

showed

$\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_{ij}$   
 $\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}^j = g_{ij}$ ,  $\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}^j = g^{ij}$

Consider  $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i = \lambda_i \vec{e}^i$   
 $\vec{\mu} = \mu^i \vec{e}_i = \mu_i \vec{e}^i$

} dot the two  $\rightarrow$  get 4 equivalent expressions for  $\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu}$





Can also write

$$\mu^i = g^{ij} \mu_j = g^{ij} (g_{jk} \mu^k)$$

It's also true that

$$\mu^i = \delta_k^i \mu^k$$

h

$$g^{ij} g_{jk} = \delta_k^i$$

We can also do:  $\mu_i = g_{ij} \mu^j = g_{ij} (g^{jk} \mu_k) = \delta_i^k \mu_k$

g

$$g_{ij} g^{jk} = \delta_i^k$$

→ identity matrix

These show that  $g_{ij}$  is the inverse of  $g^{ij}$

Note  $g = \text{matrix}$

Call

$g_{ij} \rightarrow$  metric tensor

$g^{ij} \rightarrow$  inverse metric tensor

## The METRIC TENSOR

$g^{ij}$  = metric tensor in 3D space,  $\Rightarrow$  contains info about physical length, geometry of the space

Consider a curve in 3D flat space with param  $t$ .

$$\text{length} = \int_a^b \|\dot{\vec{r}}\| dt$$

Originally,  $\vec{r} = \vec{r}(x, y, z)$

But, we can change to curvilinear coordinates

$$\begin{cases} x = x(u, v, w) \\ y = y(u, v, w) \\ z = z(u, v, w) \end{cases}$$

Then, for curve  $\begin{cases} u = u(t) \\ v = v(t) \\ w = w(t) \end{cases} \rightarrow \vec{r} = \vec{r}(u(t), v(t), w(t))$

$$\oint \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u} \frac{du}{dt} + \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial v} \frac{dv}{dt} + \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial w} \frac{dw}{dt}$$
$$= \vec{e}_u \frac{du}{dt} + \vec{e}_v \frac{dv}{dt} + \vec{e}_w \frac{dw}{dt}$$

$$\boxed{\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{e}_i \frac{du^i}{dt}}$$

$$\left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| = \sqrt{\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt}} = \sqrt{\vec{e}_i \frac{du^i}{dt} \cdot \vec{e}_j \frac{du^j}{dt}} = \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt}}$$

$$\oint L = \int_a^b \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| dt = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt}} dt$$

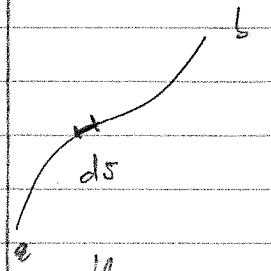
Sept 18, 2018

Length of a curve in curvilinear coordinates

Note parametrization can be used e.g.  $\sigma = \text{param}$

$$L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{d\sigma} \frac{du^j}{d\sigma}} d\sigma$$

We can introduce an infinitesimal line element



$ds = \text{In 3D space } ds = |d\vec{r}|$

$$\oint L = \int_a^b |\dot{\vec{r}}| dt = \int_a^b ds \rightarrow \text{but this is still parameterised in } t \text{ (NOT } b-a)$$

However, we can compare this with

$$L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt = \int_a^b ds$$

$$ds = \sqrt{g_{ij} u^i u^j} dt = \sqrt{g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt} dt}$$

↓ Square this

$$ds^2 = g_{ij} \frac{du^i}{dt} \frac{du^j}{dt} dt^2$$

$$\oint ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j \rightarrow \text{line element}$$

↑ metric gives length changes in terms of coordinate changes...

Example 1

$$\boxed{\text{Cartesian coordinates}} \quad \{\vec{e}_i\} = \{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$$

$$\oint g_{ij} = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_{ij}$$

As a matrix

$$[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

↑ row    ↑ column

So the line element  $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j =$  9 terms

$$= 1 du^1 du^1 + 0 du^1 du^2 + \dots$$

$$\Rightarrow ds^2 = du^1{}^2 + du^2{}^2 + du^3{}^2$$

And  $u^1 = x, u^2 = y, u^3 = z$

$$\oint ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 \quad (\text{Cartesian, flat 3D space})$$

↑ looks Pythagorean

comes from the form of the metric

Example 2

$$\boxed{\text{Spherical Coordinates}} \quad (r, \theta, \varphi)$$

$$\vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_r = 1, \vec{e}_\theta \cdot \vec{e}_\theta = r^2, \vec{e}_\varphi \cdot \vec{e}_\varphi = r^2 \sin^2 \theta \quad (\text{others are zero})$$

$$\vec{e}_r \cdot \vec{e}_\theta = \vec{e}_\theta \cdot \vec{e}_\varphi = \vec{e}_\varphi \cdot \vec{e}_r = 0$$

There give  $[g_{ij}] = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j =$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

flat space metric in spherical coords...

So the line element  $(u^1, u^2, u^3) = (r, \theta, \varphi)$

$$ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j = (1) dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\varphi^2$$

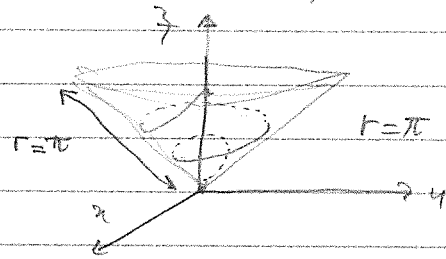
line element in flat 3D space in spherical coords

Example 3

Find the length of a curve in spherical coordinates by the param

$$\vec{r}(t) = (r(t), \theta(t), \varphi(t)) = (t, \frac{\pi}{4}, 4t) \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi$$

What does this look like?



(wraps around twice)

Use that

$$ds^2 = dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\varphi^2 \quad \text{with param}$$
$$dr = dt, \quad d\theta = 0, \quad d\varphi = 4dt$$

$$\int ds^2 = \left[ 1 + 0 + 4^2 t^2 \sin^2 \left( \frac{\pi}{4} \right) \right] dt^2 = (1 + 8t^2) dt^2$$

$$L = \int_0^\pi \sqrt{1 + 8t^2} dt \approx 16.55$$

Note we've all seen diagonal metric.

↳ BUT not all metrics are diagonal

Ex paraboloidal coordinates have non-diagonal  $[g_{ij}]$

We found

$$\vec{r}_u = (1, 1, 2u)$$
$$\vec{r}_v = (1, -1, 2u)$$
$$\vec{r}_w = (0, 0, 1)$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad [g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 2 + 4u^2 & 4uv & 2u \\ 4uv & 2 + 4u^2 & 2u \\ 2u & 2u & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$



Can also multiply vectors

$$\text{eg } \underline{F} = \begin{pmatrix} f_1 \\ f_2 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix} \quad \underline{G} = \begin{pmatrix} g_1 \\ g_2 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\underline{F} \cdot \underline{G} = \underline{F}^T \underline{G} = \sum_k f_k g_k$$

Sept 18, 2018

Metric

$\rightarrow$  line element  $ds = g_{ij} dx^i dx^j$   
 $\rightarrow$  inner products  $\tilde{x}^{\mu} = g^{ij} x^j = g^{ij} g_{jk} x^k = \delta^i_k = \delta^i_k$   
 $\rightarrow$  raising/lowering indices

Flat spacetime

Cartesian  $[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

$$\Rightarrow a_i = g_{ij} a^j \Rightarrow a_1 = a^1, a_2 = a^2, a_3 = a^3$$

But in spherical coords:

$$[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{if } \underline{a} = (1) \underline{e}_0$$

$$\begin{cases} a^1 = 0 \\ a^2 = 1 \\ a^3 = 0 \end{cases}$$

$$(a^1, a^2, a^3) = (0, 1, 0)$$

$\uparrow$   
 (contravariant)

$$\underline{a}_1 \text{ what are } a_i = g_{ij} a^j = 0$$

$$a_2 = g_{2j} a^j = r^2 g_{22} a^2 = r^2 \rightarrow \text{(covariant)}$$

$$a_3 = g_{3j} a^j = 0$$

Norm?

$$|\underline{a}|^2 = a^i a_i = a^2 a_2 = r^2 \text{ (usual sense)}$$

or

$$|\underline{a}|^2 = g_{ij} a^i a^j = g_{22} a^2 a^2 = r^2 \cdot 1 \cdot 1 = r^2$$

How do we write these things using matrices?

Can represent contravariant vectors as columns

$$\underline{L} = [\lambda^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^1 \\ \lambda^2 \\ \lambda^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

Similarly,

$$\underline{M} = [\mu^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \mu^1 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

Contravariant

How can we write

$$\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = g_{ij} \lambda^i \mu^j \text{ using matrices?}$$

$$\underline{G} = [g_{ij}]$$

Now, must be careful with ordering + need transposes...

$$\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = \lambda^i g_{ij} \mu^j \Rightarrow \underline{\vec{\lambda}} \cdot \underline{\vec{\mu}} = \underline{L}^T \underline{G} \underline{M} \quad (1 \times 3 \times 3 \times 1)$$

So  $\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\mu} = (\lambda^1 \lambda^2 \lambda^3) \begin{pmatrix} g_{11} & g_{12} & g_{13} \\ g_{21} & g_{22} & g_{23} \\ g_{31} & g_{32} & g_{33} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \mu^1 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^3 \end{pmatrix}$

For COVARIANT (acc. to books)

\* : covariant  
^ : inverse

$$\underline{L}^* = [\lambda_i] = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_2 \\ \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\underline{\hat{G}} = [g^{ij}]$$

$$\underline{M}^* = [\mu_i] = \begin{pmatrix} \mu_1 \\ \mu_2 \\ \mu_3 \end{pmatrix}$$



Could write

$$\underline{\underline{L}}^* = \underline{\underline{G}} \cdot \underline{\underline{L}} \quad (\text{Lorentz indices})$$

since 
$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_2 \\ \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} g_{11} & g_{12} & g_{13} \\ g_{21} & g_{22} & g_{23} \\ g_{31} & g_{32} & g_{33} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^1 \\ \lambda^2 \\ \lambda^3 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_i = g_{ij} \lambda^j$$

with 
$$\underline{\underline{I}} = \underline{\underline{G}}^* \underline{\underline{G}} = [\delta_j^i] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

then 
$$g^{ij} g_{jk} = \delta_k^i, \quad g_{ik} g^{kl} = \delta_l^i \rightarrow \underline{\underline{G}} \cdot \underline{\underline{G}} = [\delta_j^i]$$

Now, want to find  $[g^{ij}]$  in spherical coords...

Could we def. 
$$g^{ij} = \vec{e}_i^j \cdot \vec{e}^j$$
 with  $\begin{cases} \vec{e}^r = \nabla r \\ \vec{e}^\theta = \nabla \theta \\ \vec{e}^\phi = \nabla \phi \end{cases}$

We found these... BUT there's another way

$$[g^{ij}] = [g_{ij}]^{-1} \quad \text{so} \quad [g^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}^{-1}$$

Easy to diagonal matrix

$$[g^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1/r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1/r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{easy to diagonal matrix})$$

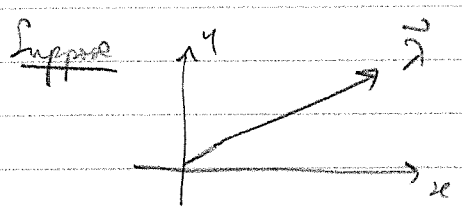
**COORDINATE TRANSFORMATION in EUCLIDEAN SPACE**

Want to learn how to transform between arbitrary coords

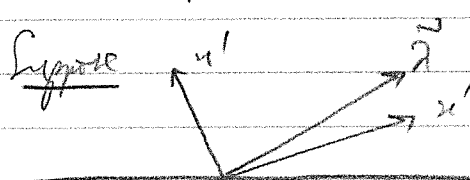
$(x, y, z) \longleftrightarrow (u', v', w')$   $\rightarrow$  important in relativity

Note no moving frames here. We also want to learn how vectors and tensors transform, as well as what these are...

**What is a vector?**  $\rightarrow$  has magnitude & direction...  $\vec{\lambda}$  = vector



Same  $\vec{\lambda}$   $\rightarrow$  not changed  
But can now give it components w.r.t to a basis set...  $(\hat{x}^i)$



The same  $\vec{\lambda}$ , but different comp. coordinates (since different basis set)

Under coordinate transform, vectors don't change, but their components change, since their basis set changes

Using both notations,

$\lambda^{i'}$  is weird, because  $i'$  is no longer a dummy. We can't change it to  $l, u, m, \dots$   
But, we can change  $i'$  to  $l'$  or  $k'$ ,  $\dots$

"If we use  $\lambda^{i'}$ ...

Suppose  $\vec{r}$  = vector and have 2 coord. systems

$$\{u^i\} \text{ and } \{u^{i'}\}$$

e.g.  $u^i = \{r, \theta, \phi\}$ , and  $u^{i'} = \{x, y, z\}$

These are related,  $\boxed{u^{i'} = u^{i'}(u^j)}$

We also have basis sets with respect to each coord. system

Unprimed :  $\vec{e}_i = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i}$ ,  $\vec{e}^i = \nabla u^i$ ,  $g_{ij} = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j$

Primed :  $\vec{e}_{i'} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^{i'}}$ ,  $\vec{e}^{i'} = \nabla u^{i'}$ ,  $g_{i'j'} = \vec{e}_{i'} \cdot \vec{e}_{j'}$

A vector  $\vec{r}$  can have components in either frame

$$\boxed{\vec{r} = r^i \vec{e}_i = r^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'}}$$

So  $r^i \vec{e}_i$ ,  $r^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'}$  must transform in a way that leaves  $\vec{r}$  alone

via chain rule  $\boxed{\vec{r} = \vec{r}(u^{i'}) = \vec{r}(u^{i'}(u^j))}$

$$\boxed{\vec{e}_{j'} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^{j'}} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{j'}} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{j'}} \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{j'}} \vec{e}_i}$$

Call  $\boxed{U_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j}}$   $\rightarrow$   $g$  partial derivatives...

Matrix  $\boxed{[U_j^{i'}]} = \text{Jacobian} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^2} & \frac{\partial u^1}{\partial u^3} \\ \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial u^2} & \frac{\partial u^2}{\partial u^3} \\ \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial u^2} & \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial u^3} \end{pmatrix}$

We have that  $\vec{e}_j = U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'}$

Now  $\vec{x} = \lambda^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'} = \lambda^j \vec{e}_j = \lambda^j U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'}$

So  $\lambda^{i'} = \lambda^j U_j^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j$   
↑  
Jacobian...

→ transformation rule for contravariant vector components

We can also define Jacobian...

$$U_{i'}^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{i'}}$$

$[U_{i'}^j] = \text{Jacobian} \dots$

Ex 1.4.1 → show that

$$U_{i'}^k U_j^{i'} = \delta_j^k$$
$$U_{i'}^k U_j^{i'} = \delta_j^k$$

Note  $\delta_{j'}^{k'} = 1$  if  $k=j$  → it's same as  $\delta_j^k$   
 $= 0$  if  $k \neq j$

→ Kronecker delta doesn't depend on basis set / components...

pt 21, 2018 Under  $u^j \rightarrow u^{i'}(u^j)$  we found  $\vec{e}_j = U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'}$

where  $U_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j}$  (Jacobian matrix)

also found  $\lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j$

and  $U_{j'}^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{j'}}$

which obey  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} U_{i'}^k U_j^{i'} = \delta_j^k \\ U_{j'}^k U_i^{j'} = \delta_i^k \end{array} \right. \left| \delta_{j'}^{k'} = \delta_j^k \right.$

Next can invert  $\lambda^{i'} = U_{j'}^{i'} \lambda^j$

→ mult. by  $U_{i'}^k + \text{sum}$

$$\begin{aligned} \hookrightarrow & \boxed{U_{i'}^k \lambda^{i'} = U_{j'}^{i'} U_{i'}^k \lambda^j} \\ \text{So} & \boxed{U_{i'}^k \lambda^{i'} = \delta_j^k \lambda^j = \lambda^k} \end{aligned}$$

Can let  $k=i, i' \rightarrow j' \Rightarrow \boxed{\lambda^{i'} = U_{j'}^{i'} \lambda^{j'}}$

So  $\boxed{\lambda^{i'} = U_{j'}^{i'} \lambda^j \text{ and } \lambda^j = U_{i'}^j \lambda^{i'}}$  (swapping primes & supprime)

Can also transform Covariant components

$$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda_{i'} \vec{e}^{i'} = \lambda_j^{\flat} \vec{e}^j$$

where  $\boxed{\vec{e}^j = \nabla u^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial z} \hat{k}}$

if  $u^j = u^j(u^{i'}(x, y, z)) \rightarrow$  need chain rule...

$$\hookrightarrow \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{i'}} \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial x}$$

So  $\boxed{\vec{e}^j = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{i'}} \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{i'}} \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{i'}} \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial z} \hat{k}}$  → 9 terms

rearrange these 9 terms... Now, separate the 1', 2', 3' terms...

$$\vec{e}^j = \left[ \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{1'}} \frac{\partial u^{1'}}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{1'}} \frac{\partial u^{1'}}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{1'}} \frac{\partial u^{1'}}{\partial z} \hat{k} \right] + 2' \text{ terms} + 3' \text{ terms}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{1'}} \left( \frac{\partial u^{1'}}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial u^{1'}}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial u^{1'}}{\partial z} \hat{k} \right) + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{2'}} \left( \vec{e}^{2'} \right) + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{3'}} \left( \vec{e}^{3'} \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{1'}} \cdot \nabla u^{1'} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{2'}} \nabla u^{2'} + \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial u^{3'}} \nabla u^{3'} \end{aligned}$$

So 
$$\vec{e}^j = \frac{\partial x^j}{\partial u^1} \vec{e}^1 + \frac{\partial x^j}{\partial u^2} \vec{e}^2 + \frac{\partial x^j}{\partial u^3} \vec{e}^3 = \frac{\partial x^j}{\partial u^i} \vec{e}^i$$

Note 
$$\frac{\partial x^j}{\partial u^i} = U_{i'}^j \Rightarrow \vec{e}^j = U_{i'}^j \vec{e}^{i'} \quad (\text{analogous form...})$$

okay... what about covariant components...?

$$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda_{i'} \vec{e}^{i'} = \lambda_j \vec{e}^j = \lambda_j U_{i'}^j \vec{e}^{i'}$$

Therefore 
$$\lambda_{i'} = U_{i'}^j \lambda_j \quad \text{Similarly} \quad \lambda_j = U_j^{i'} \lambda_{i'}$$

Note, we can introduce matrices

$$\underset{\sim}{U} = \begin{matrix} \text{row} \\ [U_{j'}^i] \\ \text{col} \end{matrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x^1}{\partial u^1} & \frac{\partial x^1}{\partial u^2} & \dots \\ \frac{\partial x^2}{\partial u^1} & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}$$

and the inverse 
$$\overset{\sim}{U} = [U_{i'}^j]$$

And 
$$\underset{\sim}{U} \overset{\sim}{U} = I$$

Summarize Under a coordinate transform 
$$\begin{matrix} u^j \rightarrow u^{j'} & r \\ u^i \rightarrow u^{i'} \end{matrix}$$

$$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^{i'} \vec{e}_i = \lambda^{j'} \vec{e}_{j'} = \lambda_i \vec{e}^i = \lambda_j \vec{e}^{j'}$$

These are all related by

	$\vec{e}_j = U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_{i'}$	$\vec{e}^j = U_{i'}^j \vec{e}^{i'}$
	$\vec{e}_i = U_i^{j'} \vec{e}_{j'}$	$\vec{e}^{i'} = U_{i'}^j \vec{e}^j$
<u>Covariants</u>	$\lambda_{i'} = U_{i'}^j \lambda_j$	$\lambda^j = U_j^{i'} \lambda^{i'}$
<u>Covariants</u>	$\lambda_i = U_i^{j'} \lambda_{j'}$	$\lambda_j = U_j^{i'} \lambda_{i'}$

↑  
notice the patterns!

The components of a vector must transform this way under general coordinate transformations.

→ We can turn this around to define a vector...

Def: A vector is a quantity whose components transform as

$$\lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j \quad (\text{contravariant way})$$

under a general coordinate transformation  $u^{i'} = u^{i'}(u^j)$

Remarks We're often interested in vector fields (collection of vectors at different points)

(i) → components depend on coordinates

$$\lambda^i = \lambda^i(u^j)$$

At each point  $P$ , we would need  $\lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j$  to hold for this to be a vector field...

(ii) Not all 3-tuples of functions are vectors...

↳ e.g. Consider 3-tuple of coordinates

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \lambda^1 &= u^1 \\ \lambda^2 &= u^2 \\ \lambda^3 &= u^3 \end{aligned} \right\} \text{linked by } u^{i'} = u^{i'}(u^j)$$

To be a vector field under general coordinate transforms, it must be true that

$$\lambda^{j'} = U_i^{j'} \lambda^i. \text{ In this case becomes}$$

$$\hookrightarrow u^{i'} = U_j^{i'} u^j \text{ with } U_j^{i'} \delta^j = \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j}$$

But in general this is NOT true  $u^{i'} \neq \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j} u^j$  → instead  $u^{i'} = u^{i'}(u^j)$

So coordinates do not make a vectors, As components they don't transform correctly

→ This is why we never lower  $u^i$ , i.e.  $u^j \neq g^{ij} u_i$

But there are special case exceptions

eg → restrict to linear transformation

$$u^{j'} = u^{j'}(u^i) = C_i^{j'} u^i \quad \text{where } C_i^{j'} \text{ constant}$$

↑ new coords are just linear comb. of old ...

$$\text{So } \frac{\partial u^{j'}}{\partial u^k} = C_i^{j'} \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^k} = C_i^{j'} \delta_k^i = C_k^{j'}$$

$$\text{let } k=i \Rightarrow C_i^{j'} = \frac{\partial u^{j'}}{\partial u^i} = U_i^{j'}$$

→ Get  $u^{j'} = u^{j'}(u^i)$  get  $u^{j'} = U_i^{j'} u^i$  under linear transformations → so they

So coordinates do form a vector under linear coords transformation (but not general coord. transf.)

(iii) { Properly speaking we can define vectors with respect to a particular class of transformation. }

{ It is possible for sth to be a vector w.r.t one class of transformation, but NOT a vector under another }  
Defn of  $\vec{A}$  under several coordinate transform

p 24, 25/18

Example

Recall Coordinate transform  $u^j \rightarrow u^{j'}$   
there  $U_j^{i'} = \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j}$ ,  $U_j^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^{j'}}$

$$\text{obey } U_k^i U_j^{k'} = \delta_j^i \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j$$



Can define a vector as a quantity whose components transform this way

Note  $\rightarrow$  coordinates do not form a vector since  $u^i \neq \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} u^j$  in general

But  $\rightarrow$  differentials of coordinates do make a vector (they are displacements)

$du^i = \{du^1, du^2, du^3\}$  - From the chain rule  $du^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial u^j} du^j$

$\rightarrow du^i = U_j^i du^j \rightarrow (du^i)$  makes a vector...

**Example** Find  $U_j^i$  for a coordinate transform from Cartesian to spherical in flat 3D space...

$u^j \mapsto u^i$  with  $u^j = \{x, y, z\}$ ,  $u^i = \{r, \theta, \varphi\}$

$$\underline{Go} \quad [U_j^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial r}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial r}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial r}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$r = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$$

$$\theta = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{r}\right) = \cos^{-1}\left(\frac{z}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}}\right)$$

$$\varphi = \tan^{-1}\left(\frac{y}{x}\right)$$

$$\underline{Get} \quad [U_j^i] = \begin{pmatrix} \sin\theta \cos\varphi & \sin\theta \sin\varphi & \cos\theta \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \cos\varphi & \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \sin\varphi & -\frac{1}{r} \sin\theta \\ -\frac{\sin\varphi}{r \sin\theta} & \frac{\cos\varphi}{r \sin\theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Note this is the inverse of the Jacobian found previously  
 $dx dy dz = \det[U_j^i] dr d\theta d\varphi$

Call  $[U_j^i] = \underline{\underline{U}}$ , and  $[U_i^j] = \underline{\underline{U}}$

We can show  $\underline{\underline{U}} \underline{\underline{U}} = \underline{\underline{U}} \underline{\underline{U}} = \underline{\underline{I}}$

example

Suppose  $\vec{\lambda} = (1, 0, 0)$  in Cartesian coordinates.  $\hookrightarrow \vec{\lambda} = \hat{i} + 0\hat{j} + 0\hat{k}$

What are the components of  $\vec{\lambda}$  in spherical coordinates? well...

$$\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i' \Rightarrow \text{where } \vec{e}_i' = \{\vec{e}_r, \vec{e}_\theta, \vec{e}_\varphi\}$$

$$\text{Now } \lambda^{i'} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^{1'} \\ \lambda^{2'} \\ \lambda^{3'} \end{pmatrix} = 0_j^i \lambda^j = \begin{pmatrix} \sin\theta \cos\varphi & \sin\theta \sin\varphi & \cos\theta \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \cos\varphi & \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \sin\varphi & -\frac{1}{r} \sin\theta \\ \frac{-\sin\varphi}{r \sin\theta} & \frac{\cos\varphi}{r \sin\theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\hookrightarrow \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^{1'} \\ \lambda^{2'} \\ \lambda^{3'} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \sin\theta \cos\varphi \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \cos\varphi \\ \frac{-\sin\varphi}{r \sin\theta} \end{pmatrix} \leftarrow \text{components with respect to spherical coordinates...}$$

$$\text{Now have } \vec{\lambda} = \lambda^{1'} \vec{e}_r + \lambda^{2'} \vec{e}_\theta + \lambda^{3'} \vec{e}_\varphi$$

$$\vec{\lambda} = \sin\theta \cos\varphi \vec{e}_r + \frac{1}{r} \cos\theta \cos\varphi \vec{e}_\theta - \frac{\sin\varphi}{r \sin\theta} \vec{e}_\varphi$$

We know  $|\vec{\lambda}| = 1$  in Cartesian.  $\Rightarrow$  this still true in spherical...

$$\hookrightarrow \cancel{|\vec{\lambda}|^2 = \sin^2\theta \cos^2\varphi + \frac{1}{r^2} \cos^2\theta \cos^2\varphi + \frac{\sin^2\varphi}{r^2 \sin^2\theta} = \lambda^i \lambda^j g_{ij}}$$

$$\text{Now } |\vec{\lambda}| = \sqrt{\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda}} \Rightarrow \text{where } \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda} = g_{ij} \lambda^i \lambda^j$$

$$\text{with the metric } g_{ij} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2\theta \end{pmatrix}$$

Note metric tensor

$g_{ij} \neq \mathbb{I}$  in general...

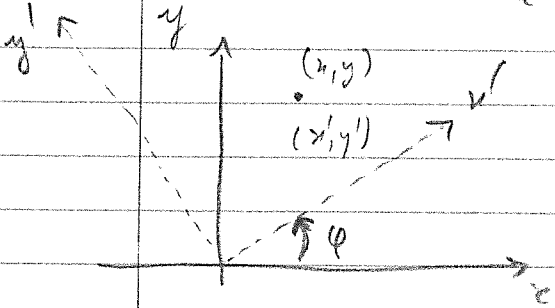
(exception is in Cartesian)

$$\vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda} = (\lambda^{1'})^2 g_{11'} + (\lambda^{2'})^2 g_{22'} + (\lambda^{3'})^2 g_{33'}$$

$$= \sin^2\theta \cos^2\varphi + \cos^2\theta \cos^2\varphi + \sin^2\varphi = 1$$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{|\vec{\lambda}| = 1}$$

Example Find  $U_j^{i'}$  for a rotation of Cartesian coords by  $\varphi$  about the  $z$  axis...



$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix}$$

More completely

$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \\ z' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j} = [U_j^{i'}] = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial x'}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial x'}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial x'}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial y'}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial y'}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial y'}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial z'}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial z'}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial z'}{\partial z} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{Same thing...})$$

Note ( $\varphi$  is fixed)

So  $[U_j^{i'}]$  is a constant matrix  $\rightarrow$  linear transformation.

$\Rightarrow$  coordinates transform like vectors... which is what we showed

$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \\ z' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{pmatrix} \Leftrightarrow u^{i'} = U_j^{i'} u^j$$

$\nearrow$  This is NOT true in general. True only if components are fixed...

Any vector  $\vec{v}$  will have components that transform under rotation given by (generally)

$$\vec{v}^{i'} = U_j^{i'} v^j$$

rotated

unrotated

Suppose  $(x, y, z) = (1, 1, 0)$  what is  $(x', y', z')$ ? after rotation by  $\varphi$ .

Well

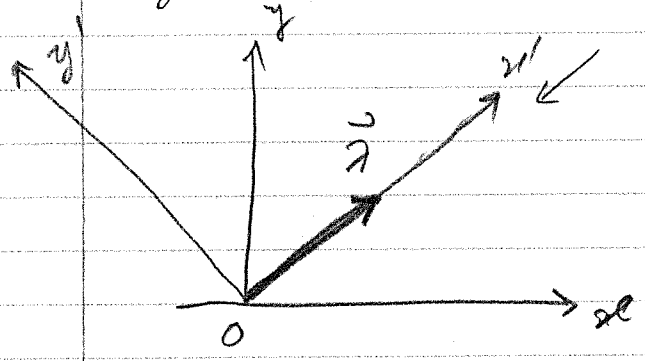
$$\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = g_{ij} r^i r^j = \delta_j^i r^i r^j = r^i \cdot r^i \quad (g_{ij} = \delta_j^i \text{ in Cartesian})$$
$$= 2$$

In  $(x', y', z')$

$$r^{i'} = U_j^{i'} r^j = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\varphi + \sin\varphi \\ -\sin\varphi + \cos\varphi \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

So  $\vec{r} = (\cos\varphi + \sin\varphi) \hat{i}' + (-\sin\varphi + \cos\varphi) \hat{j}' + 0 \hat{k}'$  ↑ w.r.t  $(x', y', z')$

e.g. if  $\varphi = 45^\circ$ , then  $\vec{r} = \sqrt{2} \hat{i}' + 0 \hat{j}' + 0 \hat{k}'$  (makes sense)  
 $= \hat{i} + \hat{j} + 0 \hat{k}$



Note  $|\vec{r}|$  still =  $\sqrt{2}$

But we need to know what  $g_{ij}$  is...

$$|\vec{r}|^2 = g_{ij} r^{i'} r^{j'} \text{ does this} = (\sqrt{2})^2$$

↑ what is  $g_{ij}$ ?

Question: How does the metric tensor transform. But first what is a tensor?

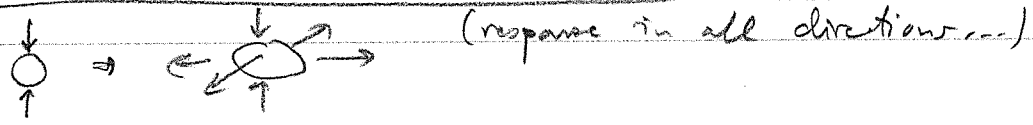
Vector  $\Rightarrow$  has magnitude + direction (one direction + one length)

Tensors  $\rightarrow$  generalization of vectors, but they're multi-directional

Ex

Vector: force  $\vec{F}$   $\vec{F} = m\vec{a}$  ( $\vec{a}$  follows  $\vec{F}$ )

But now consider a balloon + squeeze it in 1 direction



→ Stress tensor  $F_{xx}, F_{xy}, F_{xz}, F_{yx}, F_{yy}, F_{yz}, F_{zx}, F_{zy}, F_{zz}$

★ Mathematically, generalise the def of a vector.

→ Give a definition based on how their components transform

Sept 25, 2018

TENSORS → generalisations of vectors, but multidirectional.  
→ can't represent them as an arrow...

Can generalise def. of a vector to say...

Def A tensor is a multi component quantity whose components transform as contravariant or covariant vector components

e.g  $T^{ijk}$  is a tensor if

$$T^{i'j'k'} = U_m^{i'} U_n^{j'} U_p^{k'} T^{mnp} U_q^l$$

Under a general coordinate transformation  $u^{i'} = u^i(u^j)$

Show  $g_{ij}$  is a tensor

$$g_{ij} = \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j$$
$$g_{i'j'} = \vec{e}_{i'} \cdot \vec{e}_{j'}$$

We can use  $\vec{e}_{i'} = U_{i'}^k \vec{e}_k$

$$\Rightarrow g_{i'j'} = U_{i'}^k \vec{e}_k \cdot U_{j'}^l \vec{e}_l = U_{i'}^k U_{j'}^l g_{kl}$$

So  $g_{ij}$  is a tensor

Similarly  $g^{i'j'} = U_k^{i'} U_l^{j'} g^{kl}$

A tensor  $T^{ijk}$  is said to be of type  $(r, s)$  when it has  $r$  contravariants and  $s$  covariants.

Ex  $g_{ij} \rightarrow$  type  $(0, 2)$  tensor }  $\lambda^i \rightarrow$  type  $(1, 0)$  tensor  
 $g^{ij} \rightarrow$  type  $(2, 0)$  tensor }  $\lambda_i \rightarrow$  type  $(0, 1)$  tensor

Note  $U_j^{i'}$  is NOT a tensor. Rather, it's a transformation matrix  
↳ take components  $j \leftrightarrow i'$

Ex write  $g_{i'j'} = U_{i'}^k U_{j'}^l g_{kl}$  as matrix eqn

Let  $\underline{G} = [g_{ij}]$ , and  $\underline{G}' = [g_{i'j'}]$

$$\underline{U} = \underline{U}^{-1} = \left[ \frac{\partial u^k}{\partial u^{i'}} \right]$$

Put metric in the middle

$$g_{i'j'} = U_{i'}^k g_{kl} U_{j'}^l \rightarrow \text{not gonna work. Need to transpose } 1^{st} \text{ matrix}$$

$$\underline{G}' = \underline{U}^T \underline{G} \underline{U}$$

Note only tensors of type  $(r, s)$  with  $r+s \leq 2$  can be written as matrices multiplications. Can't write  $T^{ij}_{kl}$  as a matrix

Ex look at rotation by  $\phi$  about  $z$  again

$$\begin{pmatrix} x' \\ y' \\ z' \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\phi & \sin\phi & 0 \\ -\sin\phi & \cos\phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow [U_j^{i'}] = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\phi & \sin\phi & 0 \\ -\sin\phi & \cos\phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Recall, in xyz frame,  $g_{ij} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ , what is  $g'_{ij}$  in  $(x', y', z')$

Here

$$[g'_{ij}] = [U_{i'}^k U_{j'}^l g_{kl}] = \hat{U}^T \hat{G} \hat{U} = \hat{G}'$$

Recall  $\hat{U} = \underline{U}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\phi & \sin\phi & 0 \\ -\sin\phi & \cos\phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\phi & -\sin\phi & 0 \\ \sin\phi & \cos\phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  (rotation by  $-\phi$ )

$\frac{\partial x^k}{\partial x^{i'}}$

transpose...

This gives

$$\hat{G}' = [g'_{ij}] = \hat{U}^T \hat{G} \hat{U} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\phi & \sin\phi & 0 \\ -\sin\phi & \cos\phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos\phi & -\sin\phi & 0 \\ \sin\phi & \cos\phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$
  
$$= \hat{G} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

⇒ Metric is the same in rotated Cartesian frame...

Notice in this case

$$\hat{U} = \underline{U}^{-1} = \underline{U}^T \Rightarrow \underline{U} \text{ is orthogonal}$$

Scalars

- ⇒ invariant quantities under general coordinate transformations
- ⇒ have no open indices
- ⇒ type (0,0) tensors
- ⇒ just numbers... ⇒ same in all coords system...

Ex

Show that the magnitude of a vector is a scalar

$$\text{let } \vec{r} = \{r^i\} = \{r^{i'}\}$$

$$\|\vec{r}\| = \sqrt{\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r}} = \sqrt{r^i r_i} \quad \text{this has no open indices (it's a scalar)}$$

$|\vec{r}|$  is a scalar if  $\vec{r} \cdot \vec{r} = r^{i'} r_{i'}$  → same number. Need to show  $r^i r_i = r^{i'} r_{i'}$  (INVARIANT)

Use  $\lambda^{i'} \lambda_{j'} = (U_j^{i'} \lambda^j) (U_i^k \lambda_k) = \underbrace{U_j^{i'} U_i^k}_{\delta_j^k} \lambda^j \lambda_k$

So  $\lambda^{i'} \lambda_{j'} = \lambda^k \lambda_k \Rightarrow |\vec{\lambda}|$  is a scalar

Example Show  $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j$  is a scalar

Need to show  $g_{i'j'} du^{i'} du^{j'} = g_{ij} du^i du^j$

Use  $g_{i'j'} = U_j^{i'} U_k^{j'} g_{kl}$ ,  $du^{i'} = \frac{du^i}{du^{j'}} du^{j'} = U_j^{i'} du^j$

So  $g_{i'j'} du^{i'} du^{j'} = (U_j^{i'} U_k^{j'} g_{kl}) (U_m^{i'} du^m) (U_n^{j'} du^n)$

$$= (U_j^{i'} U_m^{i'}) (U_k^{j'} U_n^{j'}) g_{kl} du^m du^n$$

$$= \delta_m^k \delta_n^l g_{kl} du^m du^n$$

$$= g_{kl} du^k du^l = g_{ij} du^i du^j$$

Therefore  $ds^2$  is a scalar

Summarize

3 classes of objects ... Scalars:  $\lambda \rightarrow$  no open indices (invariant)...

Vectors  $\rightarrow$  upper/lower index  
 $\rightarrow$  transform as

$$\lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j, \lambda_{j'} = U_i^{j'} \lambda_j$$

Tensors  $\tau^{ij}_k$  of type (r,s)

$\uparrow$  type (2,1)

$$\tau^{i'j'}_{k'} = U_l^{i'} U_m^{j'} U_{k'}^n \tau^{lm}_n$$

Components transform, but tensors themselves don't transform...



Sept 26, 2018

IV - Flat Spacetime

$(t, x, y, z) \rightarrow$  spacetime coords. let  $\mu, \nu, \dots = 0, 1, 2, 3$

$\underline{\text{def}} \quad X^\mu = \{x^0, x^1, x^2, x^3\} = (t, x, y, z)$

$X^\mu = (x^0, \vec{x}) = (x^0, x^i) \quad (i=1, 2, 3)$

Coordinate transformation in special relativity are Lorentz Transformations

Note Under LT there's an invariant spacetime interval...

$$\left. \begin{aligned} ds^2 &= c^2 dt^2 - dx^2 - dy^2 - dz^2 \\ &= (dx^0)^2 - (dx^1)^2 - (dx^2)^2 - (dx^3)^2 \end{aligned} \right\} \leftarrow \begin{array}{l} \text{line element} \\ \text{in Cartesian} \\ \text{coordinates} \\ \text{flat spacetime} \end{array}$$

gives "distances" in spacetime

Can read off the metric

$ds^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$

where

$[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \leftarrow \text{Minkowski metric}$

Since in any other frame connected by a LT

$(ds^\mu)^2 = (dx^0)^2 - (dx^1)^2 - (dx^2)^2 - (dx^3)^2 = (ds)^2$

Says that

$[\eta_{\mu'\nu'}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = [\eta_{\mu\nu}] \rightarrow \text{same metric (Cartesian)}$

so

$ds^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu = \eta_{\mu'\nu'} dx^{\mu'} dx^{\nu'} = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$

Note  $[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -g_{ij} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$  can change into spherical

Generally, in non-Cartesian coordinates or when there's curvature, we use

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \text{metric} \quad ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

caution → But when using Cartesian coords in flat spacetime, let  $g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu}$

With metric, we can raise/lower tensor indices.

if  $\lambda^\mu = (\lambda^0, \lambda^1, \lambda^2, \lambda^3) = (\lambda^0, \vec{\lambda}) \rightarrow$  covariant  
 then  $\lambda_\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\nu = (\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3)$  covariant  
 $= (\lambda^0, -\lambda^1, -\lambda^2, -\lambda^3)$

⇒ In flat spacetime in Cartesian coords,  $\lambda^0 = \lambda_0$

But spatial component →  $\lambda^i = -\lambda_i$

Became  $[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$

How to get  $[\eta^{\mu\nu}]$ ? Take inverse. Unit satisfy  $\eta_{\mu\nu} \eta^{\nu\sigma} = \delta_\mu^\sigma$

Not hard to see that  $[\eta^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = [\eta_{\mu\nu}]$

then  $\lambda^\mu = \eta^{\mu\nu} \lambda_\nu$

As before there are 4 ways to take inner product...

$$a \cdot b = a^\mu \cdot b_\mu = a_\mu \cdot b^\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} a^\mu b^\nu = \eta^{\mu\nu} a_\mu b_\nu$$

inner product of two 4-vectors.

Notice that  $a^\mu b_\mu = a^0 b_0 + a^1 b_1 + a^2 b_2 + a^3 b_3$  (sum, rotations.)

But  $\eta_{\mu\nu} a^\mu b^\nu = a^0 b^0 - a^1 b^1 - a^2 b^2 - a^3 b^3 = a^\mu b_\mu$

Why?  $\rightarrow$  simply because  $b_\mu = -b^\mu$  (by  $\eta_{\mu\nu}$ )

Note The metric contains info on how to calculate lengths and intervals in spacetime...

Note We've skipped introducing basis vector. Could define a set  $(\vec{e}_0, \vec{e}_1, \vec{e}_2, \vec{e}_3)$   ~~$(\vec{e}_0, \vec{e}_1, \vec{e}_2, \vec{e}_3)$~~

$$\vec{e} = \lambda^0 \vec{e}_0 + \lambda^1 \vec{e}_1 + \lambda^2 \vec{e}_2 + \lambda^3 \vec{e}_3$$

However,  $\vec{e}_1, \vec{e}_2, \vec{e}_3$  are not  $\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}$   
why?  $\vec{e}_1 \cdot \vec{e}_1 = \eta_{11} = -1$ , here  $\hat{i} \cdot \hat{i} = 1$

$\uparrow$  note index start @ 0

$\hookrightarrow \vec{e}_\mu$  could have imaginary parts

Basically, never use basis vectors going forward!

✓

Lorentz Transformation

→ is a coordinate transform from one inertial frame to another  $K \rightarrow K'$

Most general LT's include

usually called collectively  
↓  
"Poincaré transformations"

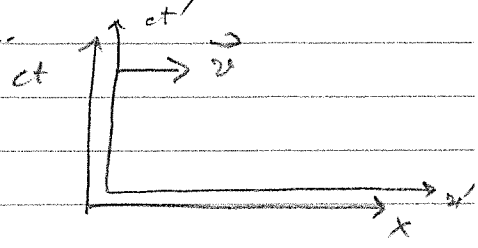
- (1) Lorentz boost (relative motion w/ const. v)
- (2) Translation (origins don't coincide at  $t = t' = 0$ )
- (3) spatial rotation  $x \leftrightarrow x', \dots$
- (4) spatial inversion (parity transformation) ( $x' = -x$ )
- (5) Time reversal ( $t' = -t$ )

other distinctions

- inhomogeneous LT's → have translation
- homogeneous → no translation (same origin)
- improper LT's → (parity / time reversal)
- proper LT's → NO parity / time reversal...

We can first look at homogeneous, proper LT's with no rotations  
→ these are the basic Lorentz boosts...

e.g. A boost along x



Lorentz boost

$$\begin{pmatrix} x^0 \\ x^1 \\ x^2 \\ x^3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x^0 \\ x^1 \\ x^2 \\ x^3 \end{pmatrix}$$

In flat 3D space

$$U_j^{i'} = \frac{dx^{i'}}{dx^j} \rightarrow U$$

In 4D spacetime, in general

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} = \frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}} \rightarrow \text{by } X: \Lambda$$

But for Lorentz transformations

use  $\Lambda, \Lambda$

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} = \frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}} \quad \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} \rightarrow \text{LT's only}$$

For a Lorentz boost

$$[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'}] = \left[ \frac{\partial x^{\mu'}}{\partial x^{\nu}} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Sept 28, 2018

Recall Lorentz Transformation  $x^{\nu} \rightarrow x^{\mu'}$

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} = \frac{\partial x^{\mu'}}{\partial x^{\nu}} \quad \text{e.g. for a boost along } x$$

$$[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'}] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Note  $\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'}$  constant

This means LTs are linear transformations

This means Cartesian coords  $x^{\mu}$  form the components of a vector under LTs

$$x^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} x^{\nu} \quad \text{is obeyed} \rightarrow$$

$$\text{This gives back } x^0 = \gamma(x^0 - \beta x^1) \quad x^1 = \gamma(x^1 - \beta x^0)$$

This also means that in SR we can lower index of  $x^{\mu}$

$$\begin{aligned} x_{\mu} &= \eta_{\mu\nu} x^{\nu} \\ x^{\mu} &= \eta^{\mu\nu} x_{\nu} \end{aligned}$$

But we never do this in general, e.g. in curved spacetime

But remember  $x^{\mu} = (ct, x, y, z)$

while  $x_{\mu} = (ct, -x, -y, -z)$

$$\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} \Lambda_{\nu'}^{\mu} = \delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$$

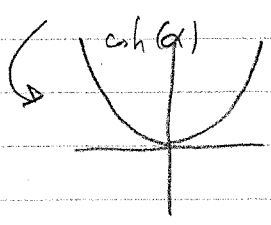
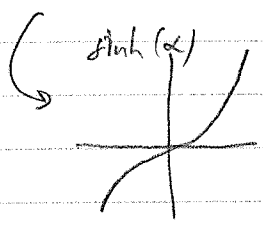
To find inverse

$$\Lambda_{\nu'}^{\mu} = \frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x^{\nu'}} \quad \text{Just let } v = -v \quad \Lambda_{\nu'}^{\mu} = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ \beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

# A Curiosity about Lorentz boosts

→ can make them look like rotation using hyperbolic functions...

Use  $\sinh(\alpha) = \frac{e^\alpha - e^{-\alpha}}{2}$ ,  $\cosh(\alpha) = \frac{e^\alpha + e^{-\alpha}}{2}$



$\tanh(\alpha) = \frac{\sinh \alpha}{\cosh \alpha}$        $\operatorname{sech}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\cosh(\alpha)}$   
 $\operatorname{csch}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\sinh(\alpha)}$        $\operatorname{coth}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\tanh(\alpha)}$

**OBEY**

$\cosh^2 \alpha - \sinh^2 \alpha = 1$   
 $1 - \tanh^2(\alpha) = \operatorname{sech}^2(\alpha)$

Look at

$$[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Introduce  $\tanh \phi = \frac{v}{c}$  where  $\phi =$  rapidity

So  $\gamma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2}}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \tanh^2 \phi}} = (\operatorname{sech} \alpha)^{-1} = \cosh \phi$

So  $\frac{v}{c} = \beta\gamma = \sinh \phi$

So  $[\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \cosh \phi & -\sinh \phi & 0 & 0 \\ -\sinh \phi & \cosh \phi & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

Form of hyperbolic rotation between  $ct$  &  $x$

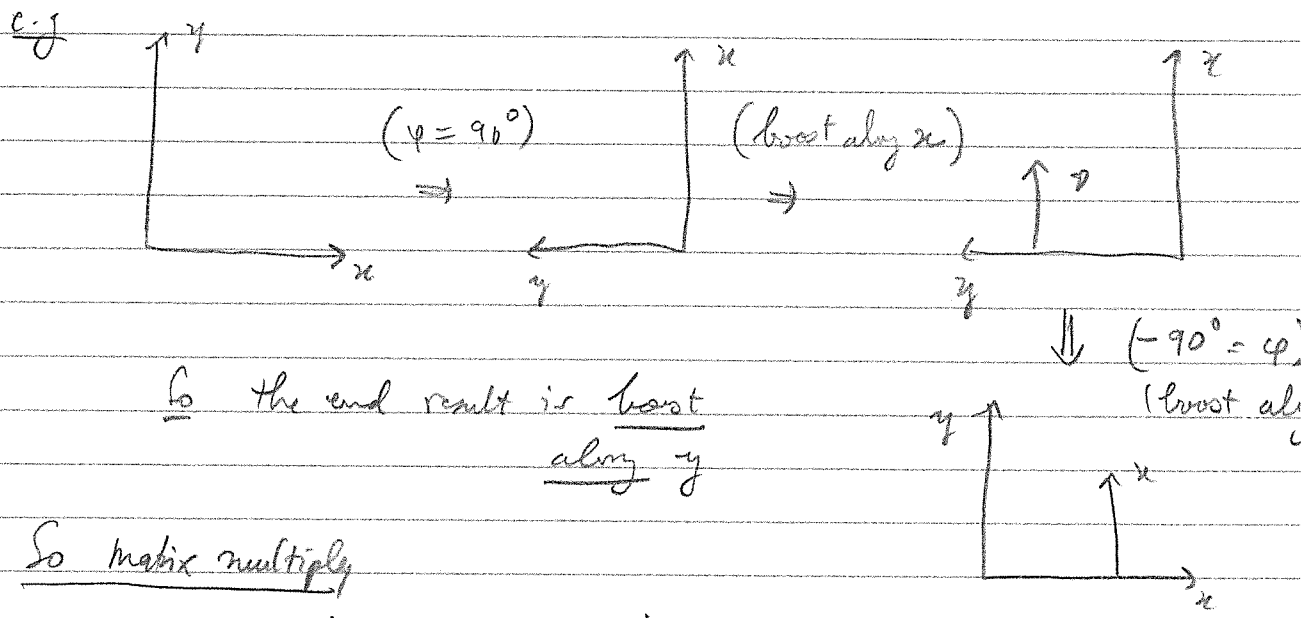
Proper Homogeneous Lorentz Transform

↳ boost + rotation. These still have form  $X^{M'} = \Lambda^{M'}_{\nu} X^{\nu}$   
 But now  $\Lambda^{M'}_{\nu}$  can be a boost or rotation

Can look at a rotation about z by  $\varphi$

$$[\Lambda^{M'}_{\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \cos\varphi & \sin\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & -\sin\varphi & \cos\varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

A Lorentz boost along an arbitrary direction can be found as a combination of a boost along x + spatial rotation



So matrix multiply

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \gamma - \beta\gamma & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & 0 & -\beta\gamma & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & 0 & \gamma & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

rotate by  $-90^\circ$       boost along x      rotate by  $90^\circ$       boost along y

## Poincare Transformations

↳ boosts, rotation, translations, time/spatial inversions...

Here  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^{\nu} + a^{\mu'}$  ← general form

There are "affine" transformations: Linear transformation with a shift  
 (the rest) (translation) (constant), so  $\frac{\partial a^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}} = 0$

Suppose we take  $\frac{\partial}{\partial X^{\nu}}$  of  $X^{\mu'}$

↳  $\frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}} = \frac{\partial}{\partial X^{\nu}} X^{\mu'} = \sum_{\nu} \delta^{\mu'}_{\nu} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu}$  for LTs

→ Get the usual definition  $\Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} = \frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\nu}}$ , With chain

rule, still get  $\Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} \Lambda^{\nu}_{\sigma} = \frac{\partial X^{\mu'}}{\partial X^{\sigma}} = \delta^{\mu}_{\sigma}$

→ Still holds for Poincare transformations

**Note** → The defining features of a Lorentz Transformation is that

$$\begin{aligned} ds^2 &= \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^{\mu} dx^{\nu} \\ &= \eta_{\mu'\nu'} dx^{\mu'} dx^{\nu'} \end{aligned} \quad (*)$$

where

$$[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = [\eta_{\mu'\nu'}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

↳ LT's preserve the Minkowski metric (with Cartesian)

Form  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\sigma} X^{\sigma} + a^{\mu'}$ , take differential

$$dX^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\sigma} dX^{\sigma}, \text{ plug into } (*)$$



$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \eta_{\mu\nu'} dx^{\mu'} dx^{\nu'} = \eta_{\sigma\rho} dx^{\sigma} dx^{\rho}$$

$$\rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu'} dx^{\mu'} dx^{\nu'} = \eta_{\mu\nu'} \left( \Lambda_{\sigma}^{\mu'} dx^{\sigma} \right) dx^{\nu'}$$

$$\parallel = \eta_{\mu\nu'} \left( \Lambda_{\sigma}^{\mu'} dx^{\sigma} \right) \left( \Lambda_{\rho}^{\nu'} dx^{\rho} \right)$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \Rightarrow \eta_{\sigma\rho} dx^{\sigma} dx^{\rho} = \eta_{\mu\nu'} \Lambda_{\sigma}^{\mu'} \Lambda_{\rho}^{\nu'} dx^{\sigma} dx^{\rho}$$

Let  $\sigma \rightarrow \mu, \rho \rightarrow \nu, \mu' = \alpha', \nu' = \beta'$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\eta_{\mu\nu} = \Lambda_{\mu}^{\alpha'} \Lambda_{\nu}^{\beta'} \eta_{\alpha'\beta'}}$$

Metric obeys this under Poincare transforms. This shows 2th

- ①  $\eta_{\mu\nu}$  is a tensor  $\rightarrow$  transforms correctly
- ②  $\eta_{\mu\nu}$  is unchanged under Lorentz transformation.

For other vectors, tensors under LTs, must have:

Covariant  $\lambda^{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'} \lambda^{\nu}$

Covariant  $\lambda_{\mu'} = \Lambda_{\mu'}^{\nu} \lambda_{\nu}$

Tensor  $\lambda^{\mu'\nu'} = \Lambda_{\alpha}^{\mu'} \Lambda_{\beta}^{\nu'} \lambda^{\alpha\beta}$

general case these will be different

Scalars  $\rightarrow$  invariants under Lorentz transformations (same in all inertial frames)

21, 2018

4-vectors under Lorentz-Transformation

→ must obey

$$\lambda^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} \lambda^{\nu}$$

Scalars

Scalars → invariant under LT's.

e.g. Skew inner products are scalars...  $a^{\mu'} b_{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} a^{\nu} \Lambda^{\sigma}_{\mu'} b_{\sigma}$

invariant, same in all frames  $\Leftrightarrow$

→ scalars.

$= \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} \Lambda^{\sigma}_{\mu'} a^{\nu} b_{\sigma}$

$= \delta^{\sigma}_{\nu} a^{\nu} b_{\sigma} = a^{\nu} b_{\nu}$

This shows that the norm of every 4-vector is invariant

$$\lambda \cdot \lambda = \lambda^{\mu} \lambda_{\mu} = \lambda^{\mu'} \lambda_{\mu'}$$

Therefore the sign of the norm is invariant as well

$$\lambda^2 = (\lambda \cdot \lambda) = (\lambda^0)^2 - (\lambda^1)^2 - (\lambda^2)^2 - (\lambda^3)^2 \quad \text{Can be } (-, 0, +)$$

There are 3 cones

$$\begin{cases} \lambda^2 > 0 & \rightarrow \text{time-like} \\ \lambda^2 = 0 & \rightarrow \text{light-like / null} \\ \lambda^2 < 0 & \rightarrow \text{space-like} \end{cases}$$

→ These labels do not change under Lorentz Transformations

- For time-like vectors, there is always a frame where  $\lambda^{\mu} = (\lambda^0, 0, 0, 0)$   
→ always rotate = boost to get this...
- For space-like, can always find a frame where  $\lambda^{\mu} = (0, \lambda^1, 0, 0)$   
or a frame where  $\lambda^{\mu} = (0, 0, \lambda^2, 0)$ , etc.
- For null vectors, can always find a frame where  $\lambda^{\mu} = (\lambda^0, \lambda^0, 0, 0)$   
or  $(\lambda^0, 0, \lambda^0, 0)$ , etc... More generally,  $\lambda^{\mu} = (\lambda^0, \vec{\lambda})$   
so that  $\lambda^{\mu} \lambda_{\mu} = 0$  with  $|\vec{\lambda}| = \lambda^0$

**Ex 1** Is  $X^\mu = (ct, x, y, z)$  a contravariant vector under Poincaré transformations?

- If so, then  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^\nu$  would need to hold

Note Poincaré transform:  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^\nu + a^{\mu'}$

↳ See that  $X^\mu$  is not a vector if  $a^{\mu'} \neq 0$ . (Can't allow translations). Under LT', ( $a^{\mu'} = 0$ ), then  $X^\mu$  is a vector

**Ex 2** Is  $dX^\mu = (cdt, dx, dy, dz)$  a vector under Poincaré's

Note Poincaré transform:  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} X^\nu + a^{\mu'}$

$\underline{\text{So}} \quad dX^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu} dX^\nu + 0$

$\underline{\text{So}} \quad dX^{\mu'}$  is a vector  $\rightarrow dX^\mu$  is a vector under Poincaré transform

**Ex 3** Suppose one takes  $\frac{\partial}{\partial X^\mu}$  of a scalar a vector? Is  $\frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^\mu}$  a vector? What type?

Chain rule:  $\phi = \phi(X^\nu(X^{\mu'}))$

$\rightarrow \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^{\mu'}} = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^\nu} \frac{\partial X^\nu}{\partial X^{\mu'}} = \Lambda^{\nu}_{\mu'} \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^\nu}$  ✓

$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^{\mu'}}$  is a vector. Note It's a covariant vector, because the the upper indices cancel out.

↳ Use notation to show this better:

$\frac{\partial}{\partial X^{\mu'}} = \partial_{\mu'}$   $\rightarrow$  Then  $\partial_{\mu'} \phi = \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^{\mu'}}$  is a covariant vector

Also  $\vec{\nabla} = \partial_i = (\partial_1, \partial_2, \partial_3)$

$\partial_\mu = (\partial_0, \partial_i) = (\partial_0, \vec{\nabla})$

Now, in Minkowski spacetime with Cartesian coordinates, that we can also define a Lorentz coordinate

$X_\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} X^\nu$ . Call  $\partial^\mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial X_\mu}$

From  $X^\mu = \eta^{\mu\nu} X_\nu \Rightarrow \frac{\partial X^\mu}{\partial X_\nu} = \eta^{\mu\nu}$

$\partial^\mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial X_\mu} = \frac{\partial X^\nu}{\partial X_\mu} \frac{\partial}{\partial X^\nu} = \eta^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu$

gives a constant vector

So we get

$\partial^\mu = \eta^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu \therefore \partial^\mu \phi = \eta^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu \phi$

But  $\partial^i \neq \vec{\nabla}$ . Instead  $\partial^i = -\partial_i = -\vec{\nabla}$

Can write  $\partial^\mu = (\partial^0, \partial^i) = (\partial^0, -\vec{\nabla})$

**VELOCITY, MOMENTUM, FORCE** What are these as 4-vectors?

Must transform correctly!

Consider again  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu X^\nu + a^{\mu'}$

Velocity  $\frac{dX^{\mu'}}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu X^\nu + \frac{d}{dt} a^{\mu'}$   $\rightarrow$  constant translation

$\frac{dX^{\mu'}}{dt} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu \frac{dX^\nu}{dt} + 0$   $\rightarrow$  Note, same  $t$  on both sides

with  $X^\mu = (ct, \vec{x}) \rightarrow$  take  $t$  derivative

coordinate velocity

$\frac{dX^\mu}{dt} = (c, \vec{v})$  with  $\vec{v} = \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt}$ . Can call

$U^\mu = \frac{dX^\mu}{dt} = (c, \vec{v})$

But in a primed frame  $V^{u'} = \frac{dx^{u'}}{dt'} = (c, \vec{v}')$

Note  $\frac{dx^{u'}}{dt'} \neq \frac{dx^{u'}}{dt} \stackrel{\text{so}}{=} V^{u'} = \frac{dx^{u'}}{dt'} \neq \frac{dx^{u'}}{dt} = \Lambda^{u'}_{\nu} V^{\nu}$

So  $V^{u'} \neq \Lambda^{u'}_{\nu} V^{\nu}$  so it's not a 4-vector

• However, we CAN find an actual 4-vector velocity. Consider objects with mass and  $v < c$  (no photons yet)

In this case  $ds^2 = c^2 dt'^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^{\mu} dx^{\nu} > 0$

timelike product  $\nearrow$  proper time.  $\nearrow$   
Divide by  $dt'^2$

$$c^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^{\mu}}{dt'} \frac{dx^{\nu}}{dt'}$$

Call  $u^{\mu} = \frac{dx^{\mu}}{dt'}$   $\rightarrow$  world velocity

Chain rule

$$u^{u'} = \frac{dx^{u'}}{dt'} = \left( \frac{dx^{u'}}{dx^{\nu}} \right) \frac{dx^{\nu}}{dt'} = \Lambda^{u'}_{\nu} u^{\nu}$$

invariant  $\rightarrow$

$\hookrightarrow$  This shows that  $u^{\mu}$  is a invariant 4-vector under LT's.

Also see that  $u^{\mu} u_{\mu} = \eta_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^{\mu}}{dt'} \frac{dx^{\nu}}{dt'} = c^2$  (invariant inner product)

$\nearrow$  massive objects.  $\nearrow$  invariant!

Can relate  $u^{\mu}$  to  $V^{\mu}$  by:  $c^2 dt'^2 = c^2 dt^2 - d\vec{x}^2$

$$\text{So } \frac{dt'^2}{dt^2} = \frac{1 - \frac{1}{c^2} \frac{d\vec{x}^2}{dt^2}}{1} = 1 - \frac{1}{c^2} \left| \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} \right|^2 = 1 - \frac{v^2}{c^2} = \frac{1}{\gamma^2}$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\frac{dt}{d\tau} = \gamma} \quad \leftarrow \text{time dilation}$$

So then 
$$\boxed{u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau} = \left(\frac{dt}{d\tau}\right) \frac{dx^\mu}{dt} = \gamma v^\mu}$$

with  $v^\mu = (c, \vec{v})$

still obeys  $u^\mu u_\mu = c^2$

So 
$$\boxed{u^\mu = (\gamma c, \gamma \vec{v}) = \gamma (c, \vec{v}) = \gamma v^\mu}$$

In the object's rest frame,  $\vec{v} = 0$ ,  $\gamma = 1 \Rightarrow \boxed{u^\mu = (c, 0, 0, 0)}$  in rest frame

$\hookrightarrow$  object at rest moves at speed  $c$  in time direction.

And moving objects  $\boxed{u^\mu u_\mu = c^2}$

12, 2018

Recall, Velocities "coordinate velocity"  $v^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt} = (c, \vec{v})$   
 $\uparrow$   
NOT a 4 vector

"world velocity"  $\rightarrow u^\mu = \frac{\partial x^\mu}{\partial \tau} = (c\gamma, \gamma \vec{v}) \rightarrow$  for massive object is a 4-vector

also obeys that  $u^\mu u_\mu = c^2$

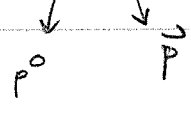
and 
$$\boxed{u^\mu = \gamma v^\mu = \gamma (c, \vec{v})}$$

Now, momentum 4-momentum can be defined as  $\boxed{p^\mu = m u^\mu}$

See that  $p^\mu = \gamma m v^\mu = m \gamma (c, \vec{v}) = (m\gamma c, m\gamma \vec{v})$

or  $p^\mu = \left(\frac{E}{c}, m\gamma \vec{v}\right)$  But note  $E = \gamma m c^2$   
 $\vec{p} = \gamma m \vec{v}$

h 
$$\boxed{p^\mu = \left(\frac{E}{c}, \vec{p}\right)}$$



Norm<sup>2</sup>:  $P^\mu$  has invariant  $|P^\mu|^2$

$$P^\mu P_\mu = m^2 u^\mu u_\mu = m^2 c^2$$

But also  $P^\mu P_\mu = \frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 \Rightarrow E^2 = c^2 |\vec{p}|^2 + m^2 c^4$

But what about massless particles (light)?

↳ massless photons  $v=c$  always.  $\rightarrow$  No proper time  $d\tau$  DNE

$\rightarrow$  The def  $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau}$  is undefined for light?

For light:  $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - |d\vec{x}|^2 \xrightarrow{c^2}$   
 $= c^2 dt^2 \left(1 - 1/c^2 \left|\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt}\right|^2\right)$

$ds^2 = 0 \rightarrow$  for photons  $\rightarrow$  photon travels on null trajectory (zero norm)

For light, can't use  $\tau =$  proper time. But we can still parameterize their trajectory  $X^\mu(\sigma)$   $\rightarrow$  some parameter

Can define  $u^\mu = \frac{\partial X^\mu}{\partial \sigma}$

$$\Rightarrow u^\mu u_\mu = \eta_{\mu\nu} \frac{dx^\mu}{d\sigma} \frac{dx^\nu}{d\sigma} = \frac{\eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu}{d\sigma^2} = \frac{ds^2}{d\sigma^2} = 0$$

$\rightarrow u^\mu$  is light-like (zero norm)

But light has energy & momentum

$$p^\mu = \left(\frac{E}{c}, \vec{p}\right) = (p^0, \vec{p}) \quad \text{recall } E = h\nu, |\vec{p}| = \frac{h}{\lambda}$$

Note  $\lambda\nu = c$   
 $\rightarrow E = c|\vec{p}|$

For light 
$$p^{\mu} p_{\mu} = \frac{E^2}{c^2} - \vec{p}^2 = 0 \quad (E = c|\vec{p}|)$$

momentum is also light like vector (unless source)

Also use wave vectors

$$\vec{p} = \hbar \vec{k} = \frac{h}{2\pi} \vec{k} \Rightarrow |\vec{k}| = \frac{2\pi}{\lambda}$$

Can define a 4-vector

$$p^{\mu} = \hbar k^{\mu}$$

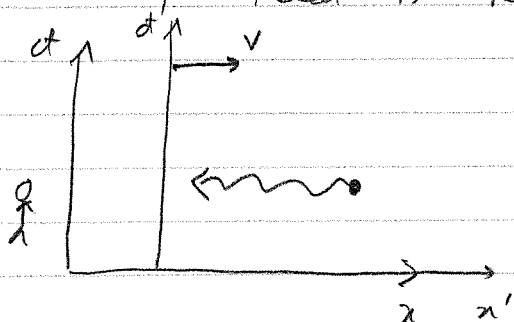
$$K^{\mu} = (k^0, \vec{k})$$

where  $k^0 = \frac{p^0}{\hbar} = \frac{h}{\lambda} \cdot \frac{1}{\hbar} = \frac{2\pi}{\lambda} = |\vec{k}|$

$\Rightarrow$  Both  $|k^0| = |\vec{k}| = \frac{2\pi}{\lambda}$

So 
$$K^{\mu} K_{\mu} = (k^0)^2 - (\vec{k})^2 = 0 \quad (\text{again, since } k \propto p)$$

Example Find  $\lambda$  for light emitted from a source (where  $\lambda_0$ ) that is receding



In the stationary frame 
$$k^{\mu} = (k^0, \vec{k}) = \left( \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0}, -\frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0}, 0, 0 \right)$$

In the stationary frame

$$K^{\mu} = (k^0, \vec{k}) = \left( \frac{2\pi}{\lambda}, -\frac{2\pi}{\lambda}, 0, 0 \right)$$

But 
$$K^{\mu} = \Lambda^{\mu}_{\nu'} k^{\nu'}$$

(inverse LT)

where 
$$[\Lambda^{\mu}_{\nu'}] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \gamma\beta & 0 & 0 \\ \gamma\beta & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Let  $\mu=0$

$$k^0 = \Lambda^0_{\nu'} k^{\nu'}$$

$$\frac{2\pi}{\lambda} = \Lambda^0_0 k^0 + \Lambda^0_1 k^1 + \Lambda^0_2 k^2 + \Lambda^0_3 k^3 = \gamma \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} + \gamma\beta \left( -\frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} \right)$$



$$\oint \frac{2\pi}{\lambda} = \gamma \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} - \gamma\beta \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} = \gamma \frac{2\pi}{\lambda_0} (1-\beta)$$

$$\frac{1}{\lambda} = \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_0} (1-\beta) = \frac{\gamma}{\lambda_0} \sqrt{\frac{1-\beta}{1+\beta}}$$

$$\lambda = \lambda_0 \sqrt{\frac{1+\beta}{1-\beta}} \quad (\text{red shifted})$$

For light emitted from a source moving toward,  $v \rightarrow -v$

$$\lambda = \lambda_0 \sqrt{\frac{1-\beta}{1+\beta}} \quad (\text{blue shifted})$$

Note There are Doppler shifts due to relative motion.  
 Later we'll look at gravitational spectral shifts + cosmological redshift

Can define a 4-force vector  $f^\mu$  (tech to dealing w/ massive obj)

$$f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} \quad (\text{only for massive objects})$$

where  $p^\mu = m u^\mu = m \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$

$$\text{Get } f^\mu = m \frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} \quad (\text{relativistic 2nd law})$$

rel

$$p^\mu = \left( \frac{E}{c}, \vec{p} \right) + \text{chain rule } \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} = \frac{dt}{dt} \frac{dp^\mu}{dt}$$

we shared  $\frac{dt}{dt} = \gamma$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{dp^\mu}{dE} = \gamma \frac{dp^\mu}{dt} \Rightarrow \gamma \left( \frac{1}{c} \frac{dE}{dt}, \frac{d\vec{p}}{dt} \right) \equiv \vec{F}$$

constant

$$\text{power } \frac{dE}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} (\vec{F} \cdot \vec{r}) = \vec{F} \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}$$

So 
$$f^\mu = \gamma \left( \frac{1}{c} \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}, \vec{F} \right)$$
 for a constant force  $\vec{F}$

4/2, 2018

well 
$$f^\mu = \frac{\partial p^\mu}{\partial t} = m \frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial t^2}$$
 where  $p^\mu = \left( \frac{E}{c}, \vec{p} \right)$   
 and for constant force  $\frac{dE}{dt} = \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}$

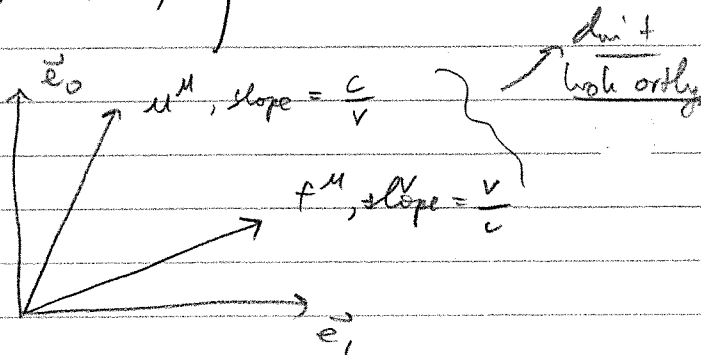
$$\Rightarrow f^\mu = \gamma \left( \frac{1}{c} \vec{F} \cdot \vec{v}, \vec{F} \right) \Rightarrow \boxed{u^\mu f_\mu = 0}$$
 orthogonal in 4D spacetime

Can look in 1D

$$f^\mu = \left( \frac{\delta V}{c} F, \gamma F, 0, 0 \right)$$

and 
$$u^\mu = \left( \gamma c, \gamma v, 0, 0 \right)$$

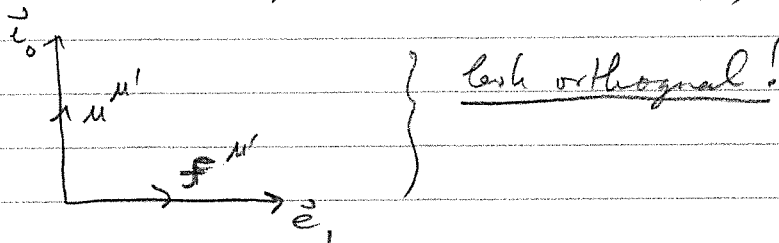
So plot these in spacetime



well, we can also look in instantaneous rest frame:

$$\Rightarrow v=0, \gamma=1$$

$$\Rightarrow f^{\mu'} = (0, F, 0, 0), \text{ and } u^{\mu'} = (c, 0, 0, 0)$$



What we have is an inner product  $u^\mu f_\mu = 0$ . It's a scalar and therefore same in all frames  $\rightarrow$  only takes one frame for them to be orthogonal  $\rightarrow u^\mu f_\mu = 0 \forall$  frames.

~~4~~

## Relativistic Electromagnetism

↳ We previously found Maxwell's Equos in differential form

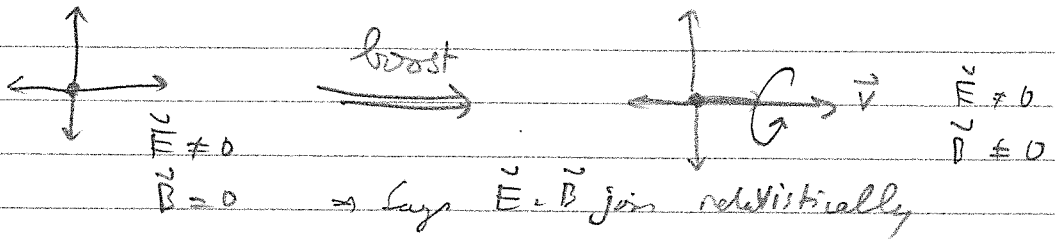
$$\begin{array}{ll} \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0} & \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \\ \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 & \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t} \end{array}$$

charge density  $\rightarrow \rho$   $\neq$  current density  $\rightarrow \vec{J}$

Note  $q = \int \rho dV$ ,  $I = \int \vec{J} \cdot d\vec{A}$ , and  $\frac{1}{\mu_0 \epsilon_0} = c^2$

Note  $\vec{E}, \vec{B}$  are 3D, what are they in 4D?

↳ Together have 6 components which mix under Lorentz transform  
 ex Boost a rest charge into moving frame  $\rightarrow$  from  $\vec{E}$  to  $\vec{E}'$



Find that  $\vec{E}, \vec{B}$  combine to give tensor

define electromagnetic field strength  $F^{\mu\nu}$

$$[F^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & E^1/c & E^2/c & E^3/c \\ -E^1/c & 0 & B^3 & -B^2 \\ -E^2/c & -B^3 & 0 & B^1 \\ -E^3/c & B^2 & -B^1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Note  $F^{\mu\nu} = -F^{\nu\mu}$   
 $\rightarrow$  has only 6 components

$F^{\mu\nu} = 0$  if  $\mu = \nu$

Can also define

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\alpha} \eta_{\nu\beta} F^{\alpha\beta}$$

As matrix

$$[F_{\mu\nu}] = [\eta_{\mu\alpha}] [F^{\alpha\beta}] [\eta_{\nu\beta}]$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -E^1/c & -E^2/c & -E^3/c \\ E^1/c & 0 & B^3 & -B^2 \\ E^2/c & -B^3 & 0 & B^1 \\ E^3/c & B^2 & -B^1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Now, can form vectors out of  $\rho$  and  $\vec{J}$

$j^\mu = (\rho c, \vec{J})$  define the 4-vector current density

In terms of these, Maxwell's eqn become.

$$\partial_\nu F^{\mu\nu} = \mu_0 j^\mu$$
$$\partial_\sigma F_{\mu\nu} + \partial_\mu F_{\nu\sigma} + \partial_\nu F_{\sigma\mu} = 0$$

e.g look at  $\partial_\nu F^{\mu\nu} = \mu_0 j^\mu$

look at  $\mu=0 \rightarrow \partial_\nu F^{0\nu} = \mu_0 j^0 = \mu_0 \rho c$

$$\rightarrow \partial_0 F^{00} + \partial_1 F^{01} + \partial_2 F^{02} + \partial_3 F^{03} = \mu_0 \rho c$$

$$0 \quad \underbrace{\frac{1}{c} \partial_i E^i}_{\mu_0 \rho c} = \mu_0 \rho c$$

$$\boxed{\nabla \cdot E = \rho c^2 \mu_0 = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}}$$

Next, let  $\mu=k$ ,  $k = \{1, 2, 3\}$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \partial_\nu F^{k\nu} = \mu_0 j^k = \mu_0 J^k = \partial_0 F^{k0} + \partial_i F^{ki}, \quad F^{k0} = \frac{-E^k}{c}, \quad \partial_0 = \frac{1}{c} \frac{\partial}{\partial t}$$

$$\int \partial_0 F^{t0} = -\frac{1}{c^2} \frac{\partial E^k}{\partial t}$$

For  $\partial_i F^{ki}$ , let  $k=1$

$$\int \partial_i F^{i1} = \underbrace{\partial_1 F^{11}}_0 + \partial_2 F^{12} + \partial_3 F^{13} = \partial_2 B^3 + \partial_3 (-B^2) = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^1$$

Similarly,  $k=1 \Rightarrow \partial_i F^{ki} = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^2$

$k=2 \Rightarrow \partial_i F^{ki} = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^3 \quad \underline{\int \partial_i F^{ki} = (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^k}$

$$\underline{\int} \frac{-1}{c^2} \frac{\partial E^k}{\partial t} + (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B})^k = \mu_0 J^k$$

$$\underline{\int} \boxed{(\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B}) = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}} \quad (\text{Ampere-Maxwell})$$

Similarly, can look at

$$\partial_0 F_{0x} + \partial_{11} F_{10} + \partial_2 F_{20} = 0 \quad \left. \vphantom{\partial_0 F_{0x}} \right\} \Rightarrow \left. \begin{array}{l} \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \\ \vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \end{array} \right\}$$

Can show that for various values of  $\sigma, \nu, \mu$

e.g.  $(\mu=0, \nu=1, \sigma=2) \Rightarrow (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E})^3 = -\left(\frac{\partial B^3}{\partial t}\right)^3$

To summarize, in SR, all physical properties are some sort of tensors with scalars =  $m, \epsilon, ds^2, c$

Vectors  $\Rightarrow u^\mu, p^\mu, f^\mu \quad p^\mu = \frac{\partial p^\mu}{\partial x} = m \frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial t^2}$

Tensors  $\partial_{\mu\nu}, F^{\mu\nu} (E, m)$

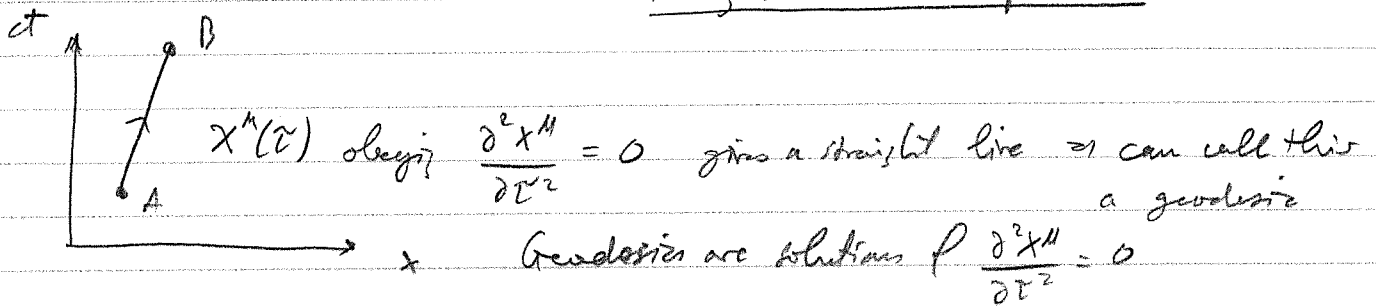
All tensors in definite ways under Lorentz transformations

**Geodesics**

In 3D, flat space, can think of these as shortest distance between 2 points  $\rightarrow$  straight line  $\rightarrow$  path of free particle. Free particles follow geodesics

But in 4D spacetime, Minkowski. Now, free particle,  $\Rightarrow f^\mu = 0$

$\therefore \frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$  has a solution  $x^\mu(\tau)$  that is a straight line in spacetime



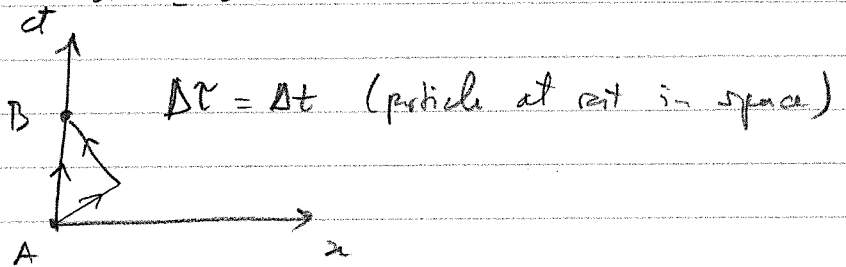
BUT geodesics in Minkowski spacetime are not the shortest 'distance'

We calc. distance using  $ds^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$

Moving massive particles

$ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2 > 0$   $\rightarrow$  timelike

Consider  $A \rightarrow B$



For moving path  $c\Delta\tau' = 2 \sqrt{(\frac{1}{2}c\Delta t)^2 - (\Delta x)^2}$

Find that

$\Delta\tau' < \Delta\tau$

**geodesics has maximal proper time**

$\uparrow$  not a geodesics (time slows in moving frames)

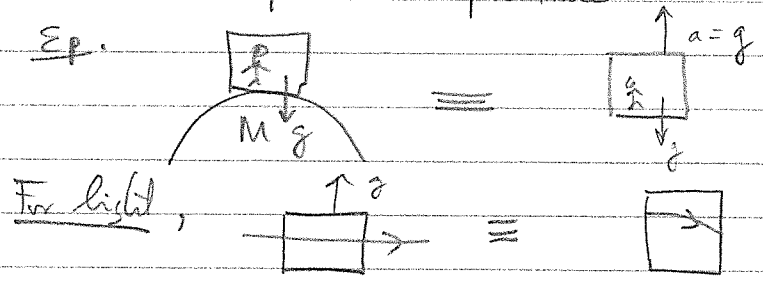
$\therefore$  we won't think in terms of shortest distance. We'll use that

**geodesic  $\Rightarrow$  path of free particle  $\frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$**

Oct 5, 2018

# V. CURVED SPACES

↳ Recall: Equivalence principle (EP) leads us towards the idea of curved spacetime



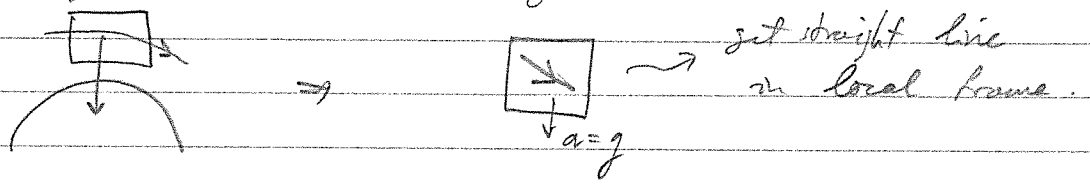
In GR gravity is not a force. Instead, massive objects curve or warp spacetime around them. Light travels as a free particle along a "geodesic" through curved spacetime.

Q: How to find equation for geodesic?

Two ways to go

One uses that we know the geodesic eq in an inertial frame  $\Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial \tau^2} = 0$

EP says for an object in a gravitational field...



The geodesics in the locally flat frame... with  $x^{\mu'}$  coords obe  $\frac{d^2 x^{\mu'}}{d\tau^2} = 0$

Coord. transform  $\mu'$  back to  $\mu$ . Get

$$\frac{\partial^2 x^\mu}{\partial \tau^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

$\Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma}$  = Christoffel symbol or affine connection

↳ geodesic eqn

Also transform

$$\hookrightarrow ds^2 = \eta_{\mu'\nu'} dx^{\mu'} dx^{\nu'} = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

↑  
 $\neq \eta_{\mu\nu}$  (curved space)

We could also find  $\Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma}$  in terms of  $g_{\mu\nu}$ .

→ But we won't take this route!

Instead, we'll see how to describe curved spaces - sometimes directly

We'll find the same geodesic equation

$$\frac{d^2 X^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \frac{dX^\nu}{dt} \frac{dX^\sigma}{dt} = 0$$

We'll see how  $g_{\mu\nu}$ ,  $\Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma}$ , and the Riemann curvature tensor

$R^{\rho}_{\mu\sigma\nu}$  are related.

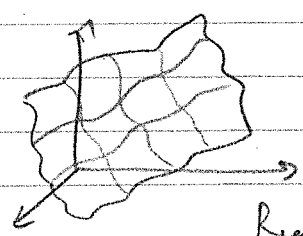
Then we'll look at the Einstein eqn that'll let us solve for  $g_{\mu\nu}$  for a given distribution of matter (mass/energy)

**Curved Spaces**

According to GR we live in a curved 4-D spacetime → hard to visualize. To start off simpler, can look at 2D spaces that we can embed in 3D.

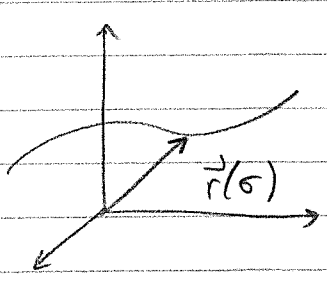
**Curved 2D spaces**

→ can embed in flat 3D spaces.



- ← can be closed / open
- ← can't flatten it if it's curved.

Recall that 1D curve thru 3D space is a set of parametrized points  $\sigma, t, \dots$



$$\vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k}$$

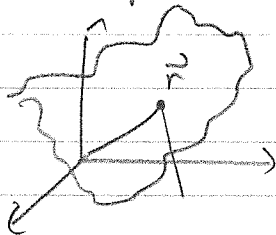
$$x = x(\sigma)$$

$$y = y(\sigma)$$

$$z = z(\sigma)$$



In a similar way, can parameterise 2D surface in 3D space via 2 params.  $\rightarrow (u, v)$



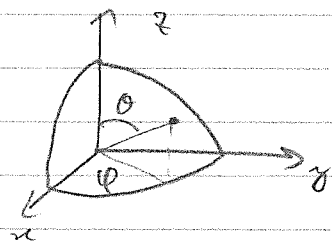
$$\vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k}$$

$$x = x(u, v)$$

$$y = y(u, v)$$

$$z = z(u, v)$$

e.g. Sphere of radius a.



radius = a  $\vec{r} = x\hat{i} + y\hat{j} + z\hat{k}$

$$x = a \sin\theta \cos\phi$$

$$(u, v) = (\theta, \phi)$$

$$y = a \sin\theta \sin\phi$$

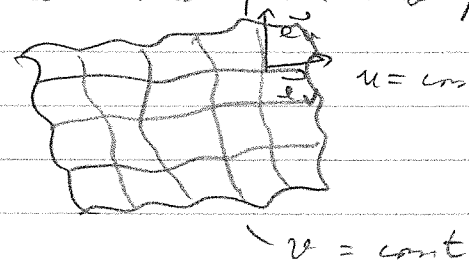
$$z = a \cos\theta$$

Can also think about staying entirely within the 2D surface, without leaving about the 3rd dir

In this case  $(u, v) \rightarrow$  become coordinates of the curved space.

**Note**  $\rightarrow$  can't put Cartesian words over the surface of the whole  $v$ .

We can then generate tangent vectors...



With embedding  $\vec{e}_u = \frac{d\vec{r}}{du}$   $\vec{e}_v = \frac{d\vec{r}}{dv}$

$\rightarrow$  these are tangent to the surface. They don't lie in the space  $\rightarrow$  still give the directions along the curve

$\rightarrow$  vector lives in tangent space  $T_p$  at each point P.

look at a little displacement  $ds^2 = d\vec{r} \cdot d\vec{r}$

$$r = r(u, v) \rightarrow dr = \frac{\partial r}{\partial u} du + \frac{\partial r}{\partial v} dv = \vec{e}_u du + \vec{e}_v dv$$

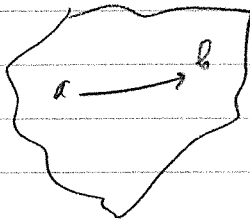
Call  $u^A = (u^1, u^2) = (u, v)$   $\Rightarrow A = 1, 2$   $\left. \vphantom{u^A} \right\} \boxed{d\vec{r} = \vec{e}_A du^A}$

Then  $ds^2 = d\vec{r} \cdot d\vec{r} = (\vec{e}_A du^A) \cdot (\vec{e}_B du^B) = \vec{e}_A \cdot \vec{e}_B du^A du^B$

$\int_a^b ds^2 = g_{AB} du^A du^B$

$[g_{AB}] \rightarrow 2 \times 2$  matrix in 2D

just as before but in 2D and with a curved space... Can then calculate the length of the curve in curved 2D space.



Have a line in the surface  $\Rightarrow$  must param. the curve

$u = u(\sigma), v = v(\sigma)$  gives the line

length of curve  $L = \int ds$

where  $ds^2 = g_{AB} du^A du^B = g_{AB} \frac{du^A(\sigma)}{d\sigma} \frac{du^B(\sigma)}{d\sigma} d\sigma^2$

Call  $\dot{u}^A(\sigma) = \frac{du^A(\sigma)}{d\sigma}$

$\Rightarrow ds = \sqrt{g_{AB} u^A(\sigma) u^B(\sigma)} d\sigma$  and so

$L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{AB} \dot{u}^A(\sigma) \dot{u}^B(\sigma)} d\sigma$

This is same as before, but now in curved space.

What about the dual basis  $\vec{e}^A$ ?  $\Rightarrow$  not well-defined as  $\vec{e}^A = \nabla u^A$  as before. why? with 3 coords in 2D,  $\nabla u$  is  $\perp$  to surface.  $u = \text{constant}$ .

But here  $u = \text{const}$  is a line  $\Rightarrow$  there are many normals to  $u = \text{const}$ . We can't use the gradient of  $u^A$ .

Instead, what we do is first, define  $\vec{e}_A$  as tangent vectors along  $u^A$  then find  $g_{AB} = \vec{e}_A \cdot \vec{e}_B$ . Then find  $g^{AB}$  (the inverse)

$(g_{AB} g^{BC} = \delta^C_A)$ . Then use  $g^{AB}$  to raise index of  $\vec{e}_A$

$\vec{e}^A = g^{AB} \vec{e}_B \rightarrow$  then we'll have both sets...

Oct 8, 2018

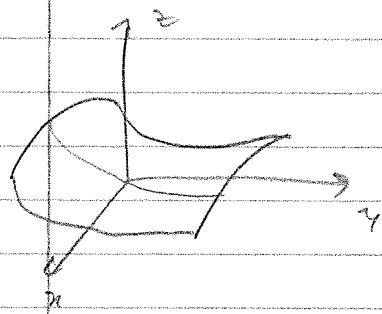
Curved Spaces

$(u, v) \rightarrow$  coords  $\rightarrow u^A \quad A=1, 2$

$\vec{e}_A$  Tangents and  $g_{AB} = \vec{e}_A \cdot \vec{e}_B$

Dual basis  $\vec{e}^A = g^{AB} \vec{e}_B$

Ex  $\rightarrow$  Consider a saddle embedded in 3D flat space



Use paraboloidal coords with  $w = \text{constant}$

$x = u+v$

$y = u-v$

$z = 2uv$

$\vec{r} = (u+v, u-v, 2uv)$

$\vec{e}_u = \vec{e}_1 = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u} = (1, 1, 2v) \quad \vec{e}_v = \vec{e}_2 = (1, -1, 2u)$

$\int [g_{AB}] = [\vec{e}_A \cdot \vec{e}_B] = \begin{pmatrix} 2+4v^2 & 4uv \\ 4uv & 2+4u^2 \end{pmatrix}$

$\int [g^{AB}] = [g_{AB}]^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1+2u^2 & -2uv \\ -2uv & 1+2v^2 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \frac{1}{2(1+2u^2+2v^2)}$

to  $\vec{e}^A = g^{AB} \vec{e}_B = ?$  (see p. 33 in book) (but easy to compute)

Ultimately, we want the basis lets much going forward. The important info is contained in metric

Ex  $ds^2 = g_{AB} du^A du^B$

↑ knowing this enough!

e.g flat 2D space  $g_{AB} = \delta_{AB}^2 \rightarrow ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2$

In GR, we'll use the Einstein eqn to find  $g_{\mu\nu}$

- 9, 2018

**Manifold:** → An arbitrary curved N-D space is called a manifold

↳ Assume we know the metric. Can write coords

$$X^a = (X^1, X^2, \dots, X^N)$$

with more than one coord. system. We assume differentiable functions

$$X^{a'} = X^{a'}(X^b), \text{ and that these are invertible} \\ \Rightarrow X^a = X^a(X^{b'})$$

↳ Call M a differentiable manifold with defined Jacobian

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \Sigma_b^{a'} &= \frac{\partial X^{a'}}{\partial X^b} \\ \Sigma_{b'}^a &= \frac{\partial X^a}{\partial X^{b'}} \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow \begin{aligned} \Sigma_b^{a'} X_{c'}^b &= \delta_c^a \\ \Sigma_{b'}^a X_c^{b'} &= \delta_c^a \end{aligned}$$

We've seen flat Euclidean space →  $\begin{cases} U^a \leftarrow X^a \\ U_j^{i'} \leftarrow \Sigma_b^{i'} \end{cases}$

and flat 4D spacetime →  $\begin{cases} X^\mu \leftarrow X^a \\ \Lambda_\nu^{\mu'} \leftarrow \Sigma_b^{a'} \end{cases}$

We define vectors, tensors, scalars by how they transform.

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \lambda^{a'} &= \Sigma_b^{a'} \lambda^b \rightarrow \text{contravariant vector} \\ \mu_{a'} &= \Sigma_{a'}^b \mu_b \rightarrow \text{covariant vector} \\ \tau^{a'b'}_{c'd'} &= \Sigma_e^{a'} \Sigma_f^{b'} \Sigma_c^e \Sigma_d^f \tau^{ef} \leftarrow \text{tensor} \end{aligned} \right\}$$

Metric lowers/raises  $\lambda_a = g_{ab} \lambda^b$  + has an inverse

$$g^{ab} g_{bc} = \delta_c^a$$

In general, the metric need not be positive definite

$$ds^2 = g_{ab} dx^a dx^b \rightarrow \text{can be } (+, 0, -)$$

Signature of  $g_{ab} = (\# \text{ positive}) - (\# \text{ negative})$  down the diagonal

$\hookrightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu}$  has signature  $-2$ . (sig  $(g_{ab}) = 1 - 3 = -2$ )

Note All metrics in GR have signature  $= -2$  (local SR)

Two classes of manifold : Riemannian manifolds (positive def. metric

pseudo-Riemannian manifold  
 $\hookrightarrow$  can have neg inner products

Note Spacetime  $\Rightarrow$  pseudo Riemannian manifold

Recall There are 9 ways to compute inner products

$$\lambda \cdot \mu = \lambda^\mu = \lambda_{\mu'} = g_{ij} \lambda^{i'} \mu^{j'} = g^{ij} \lambda_{i'} \mu_{j'}$$

There are  $\nearrow$  scalars under general coord. transforms.

$$\lambda \cdot \mu = \lambda^a \mu_a = \lambda^{a'} \mu_{a'}$$

To define lengths + distances as real numbers, need abs. values

Distance  $ds = \sqrt{|g_{ab} dx^a dx^b|}$

Length of curve  $L = \int_a^b ds = \int_a^b \sqrt{|g_{ab} dx^a dx^b|}$

Length of vector  $|\lambda| = \sqrt{|\lambda^a \lambda_a|} \rightarrow$  can still be null

For non-null vectors, we can define "angle" between them

$$\cos \theta = \frac{\tau \cdot \mu}{|\tau| |\mu|} \rightarrow \text{have to be non null to avoid div. by 0}$$

$$= \frac{\tau_{ab} \tau^a \mu^b}{|\tau| |\mu|}$$

works well for positive def. metrics. But become weird for Equations.

Ex Spacelike  $\tau \Rightarrow \theta = 180^\circ$  between it and itself  
 Can also get  $\cos \theta > 1 \rightarrow$  don't make sense

Call vectors obeying  $\tau \cdot \mu = 0$  orthogonal  
 $\hookrightarrow$  there exists a frame where they're perpendicular

Combining Tensors Given that  $\tau^a, \mu_b, \tau^{ab}$  are tensors.

We can show  $\rightarrow$  adding tensors of the same type gives a tensor

Ex  $\tau^a{}_c = \tau^a{}_c + \sigma^a{}_c$  is a tensor if  $\tau$  and  $\sigma$  are tensors

Proof

$$\tau^a{}_c = \tau^a{}_c + \sigma^a{}_c$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^f_{c'} \tau^{de}_f + \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^f_{c'} \sigma^{de}_f$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^f_{c'} (\tau^{de}_f + \sigma^{de}_f)$$

$$= \sum_d \sum_e \sum_{c'} \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^f_{c'} \tau^{de}_f$$

$$\Rightarrow \tau^a{}_c \text{ is a tensor}$$

Multiplying a tensor by a scalar gives a tensor

↳ Suppose  $\sigma^a_b = \alpha \tau^a_b$

Proof  $\sigma^{a'}_{b'} = \alpha \tau^{a'}_{b'} = \alpha \Lambda^{a'}_c \Lambda^{d'}_{b'} \tau^c_d$   
 $= \Lambda^{a'}_c \Lambda^{d'}_{b'} \alpha \tau^c_d = \Lambda^{a'}_c \Lambda^{d'}_{b'} \sigma^c_d$

↳  $\sigma^a_b$  is a tensor.

Multiplying tensors gives tensors

Suppose  $\sigma^a_b = \lambda^a \tau^b_c$

Proof  $\sigma^{a'b'}_c = \lambda^{a'} \tau^{b'}_c = (\Lambda^{a'}_d \lambda^d) \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^{f'}_c \tau^e_f$   
 $= \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^{f'}_c \lambda^d \tau^e_f$   
 $= \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{b'}_e \Lambda^{f'}_c \sigma^{de}_f$     ↳  $\sigma^a_b$  tensor

Contracting a tensor of type  $(r, s)$  gives a tensor of type  $(r-1, s-1)$

Suppose  $\tau^{ab}_{cd}$  is a  $(2, 2)$  tensor

Call  $\sigma^a_b = \tau^{ac}_{cb}$  is this a one-one  $(1, 1)$  tensor

Proof  $\sigma^{a'}_{b'} = \tau^{a'd'}_{c'b'} = \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{c'}_c \Lambda^{f'}_{c'} \Lambda^{g'}_{b'} \tau^{de}_{fg}$   
 $= \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{g'}_{b'} \tau^{de}_{fg} \delta^e_f$   
 $= \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{g'}_{b'} \tau^{de}_{eg}$

$\sigma^{a'}_{b'} = \Lambda^{a'}_d \Lambda^{g'}_{b'} \sigma^d_g$     ↳  $\sigma^a_b = \tau^{ac}_{cb}$  is a  $(1, 1)$  tensor.

We've used this already!  $\lambda_a = g_{ab} \lambda^b \rightarrow$  gives a vector

So, as a consequence,  $\sigma_c^{ab} = \tau_{abc} \mu_e g_{ef} \lambda^f$  is a tensor

10, 2018

Recall Combining tensors  $\rightarrow$  adding, multiplying + contracting tensors gives new tensors

e.g.  $\tau^{ab} \lambda^c \mu_e =$  type (2,0) (vector)

Dividing: Quotient theorem

Suppose  $\tau_{bc}^a \lambda^c$  transforms as a tensor +  $\lambda^c$ . Then the quotient theorem says  $\tau_{bc}^a$  is a tensor

Proof  $\tau^{a' b' c'} \lambda^{c'} = \sum_d^{a'} \sum_{b'}^e \tau_{ef}^d \lambda^f$

We also know  $\lambda^{c'} = \sum_f^{c'} \lambda^f$

So  $\tau^{a' b' c'} \sum_f^{c'} \lambda^f - \sum_d^{a'} \sum_{b'}^e \tau_{ef}^d \lambda^f = 0$  (true  $\forall \lambda^f$ )

So  $\tau^{a' b' c'} \sum_f^{c'} \lambda^f - \sum_d^{a'} \sum_{e'}^e \tau_{ef}^d \lambda^f = 0$

So  $\tau^{a' b' c'} \sum_f^{c'} \lambda^f = \sum_d^{a'} \sum_{b'}^e \tau_{ef}^d \lambda^f$

So  $\tau^{a' b' c'} \delta_{g'}^{c'} = \sum_d^{a'} \sum_{b'}^e \sum_{g'}^f \delta_{ef}^d$

So  $\tau^{a' b' g'} = \sum_d^{a'} \sum_{b'}^e \sum_{g'}^f \tau_{ef}^d \rightarrow \tau_{bc}^a$  tensor

Special Tensors

Symmetric if  $\tau^{ab} = \tau^{ba}$  (metric)

This is then true in word frames

①

$\Rightarrow \tau^{a'b'} = \tau^{b'a'}$

(will show this in 1.8.2)



② **Anti symmetric tensors**  $\tau^{ab} = -\tau^{ba}$

→ also true for all tensors

③ **Kronecker delta** → coord. independent

$$\delta_{ab} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } a=b \\ 0 & \text{if } a \neq b \end{cases} \quad (\text{type } (2,1) \text{ tensor})$$

$$\delta_{a'b'} = X^a_c X^c_{b'} \delta^c_b = X^a_c X^c_{b'} = \delta^a_{b'}$$

because  $X^d_c X^c_{b'} = \frac{\partial x^d}{\partial x^c} \frac{\partial x^c}{\partial x^{b'}}$  <sup>inverses</sup>  $\rightarrow = \frac{\partial x^d}{\partial x^{b'}} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } a=b \\ 0 & \text{if } a \neq b \end{cases}$

④ **For most tensors the order of indices matter**

Ex  $\tau^a_b{}^c = g_{bd} \tau^{ade}$

But  $\tau^a_b{}^c \neq g_{bd} \tau^{acd} = \tau^a_c{}^b$

Don't mix  $\tau^a_b$  unless we know order doesn't matter

### **VI. GRAVITATION = CURVATURE**

In GR gravity is not a force → mass = energy cause spacetime to be curved.

"Free particles" = moving with no forces (other than gravity)  
↳ follows geodesics

**We need to understand**

→ curvature (how to tell a space is curved?)

→ geodesic (what is the eqn for geodesic)

(Chap 2. Assuming we know the metric)

→ motion in curved space: how do vectors behave? (parallel transport)

(Chap 3. Solve for metric)

→ laws of physics e.g.  $f^\mu = \frac{\partial p^\mu}{\partial t}$  in curved spacetime

Newtonian limit

$$F = \frac{GMm}{r^2}$$

absolute, covariant derivatives

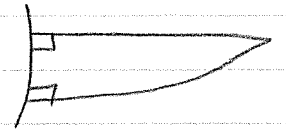
→ limit back to gravity as a force?

**CURVATURE**

Imagine ants on globe. How can they tell it's a curved space? How do the ants walk "straight"?

⇒ left step next = right step to walk straight (without turning).

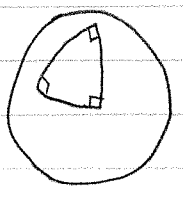
⇒ start 2 ants walking parallel & straight



- (1) Parallel lines cross ⇒ space is non Euclidean.
- (2) These "straight" lines are geodesic.

On a sphere, the equator, longitudes, and great circles are all geodesics and hence "straight lines". Latitude lines are not geodesics

Another test is make a triangle of 3 straight lines



Sum of the angles = 270°, not 180°.  
→ says space is curved.  
→ bugs can tell if a space is curved!

**Geodesic equation**

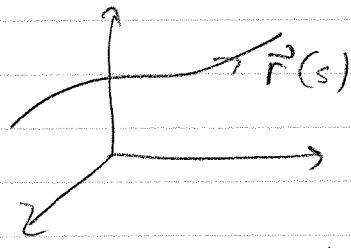
Suppose we're in space or spacetime and we know what the metric is. How do we find a geodesic? → Follow a "straight" line!

**Flat 3D space**

In Cartesian coord, a straight line obeys  $\frac{\partial^2 \vec{r}}{\partial t^2} = 0$

Suppose we use curvilinear coords. (not for us)

↳ what is the eqn of a straight line? → arc length param



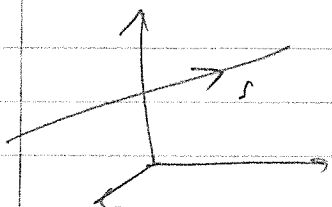
$\vec{r}(s)$   $s =$  arc length as parameter

↳  $|\dot{\vec{r}}(s)| = \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} \right| = 1$  fixed length

let  $\vec{T} = \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds}$  (tangent)

$$\vec{\gamma} = \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} \frac{du^i}{ds} = \frac{du^i}{ds} \cdot \vec{e}_i = \gamma^i \vec{e}_i; \quad \boxed{\gamma^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial s} = \dot{u}^i(s)}$$

components of tangent vector in curvilinear coords



Line  $\vec{\gamma}$  tangent, its direction does not change along a straight line. Also  $|\vec{\gamma}(s)| = 1$

$\vec{\gamma}$  has both kind direction & magnitude along straight line

"straightness"  $\rightarrow$  derivative of tangent vector w.r.t arc length = 0

$$\frac{d\vec{\gamma}}{ds} = 0 \rightarrow \text{Tangent vector does not change (constant along "straight line")}$$

Oct 17

2018

Geodesics  $\rightarrow$  Path followed by a free particle.  $\rightarrow$  straight line in flat space, obeys  $\frac{\partial^2 x}{\partial t^2} = 0$ . What about in curvilinear coords

Use  $s$  as parameter  $\vec{\gamma} = \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} \rightarrow$  tangent vector (fixed magnitude)

Condition of straightness:  $\frac{d\vec{\gamma}}{ds} = 0 \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d}{ds} (\gamma^i \vec{e}_i) = 0}$

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\gamma^i \dot{\vec{e}}_i + \dot{\gamma}^i \vec{e}_i = 0}$$

$$\hookrightarrow \gamma^i = \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial s}$$

In Cartesian  $\{\vec{e}_i\} = \{\hat{i}, \hat{j}, \hat{k}\}$  constant  $\rightarrow \dot{\vec{e}}_i = 0$  Get  $\dot{\gamma}^i = 0$  for straight

but since  $\gamma^i = \dot{u}^i = \dot{x}^i \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{\partial^2 x^i}{\partial s^2} = 0}$  for a straight line in Cartesian coords

Note  $\frac{\partial^2 x^i}{\partial s^2} = 0 = \frac{\partial^2 x^i}{\partial t^2}$  as long as  $s \propto t$ , but NOT equivalent if  $s \not\propto t \rightarrow$  less acceleration.

but if coords are not Cartesian  $\rightarrow \frac{d}{ds} (\gamma^i \vec{e}_i)$  has 2 terms!

$$\dot{\gamma}^i \dot{\gamma}^j + \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{\gamma}^i = 0 \Leftrightarrow \boxed{\frac{\partial \dot{\gamma}^i}{\partial s} \dot{\gamma}^j + \dot{\gamma}^i \frac{\partial \dot{\gamma}^j}{\partial s} = 0}$$

where  $\frac{\partial \dot{\gamma}^i}{\partial s} = \frac{\partial \dot{\gamma}^i}{\partial u^i} \frac{du^i}{ds} \neq 0$  in general

Use  $\frac{\partial}{\partial u^i} = \partial_j \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{\partial \dot{\gamma}^i}{\partial s} = (\partial_j \dot{\gamma}^i) \dot{\gamma}^j}$

The derivative

$\hookrightarrow \partial_j \dot{\gamma}^i$  are vectors. We can expand them in terms of basis set

Call  $\partial_j \dot{\gamma}^i = \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{\gamma}^k \rightarrow k^{\text{th}}$  component of the  $i^{\text{th}}$  derivative of  $\dot{\gamma}^i$ , called "affine connection" or "Christoffel symbol"

Note  $\Gamma_{ij}^k$  is not a tensor  $\rightarrow$  they're a connection

With this  $\dot{\gamma}^i = (\partial_j \dot{\gamma}^i) \dot{\gamma}^j = \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{\gamma}^k \dot{\gamma}^j$

$\Sigma$ , straightness condition is

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d\dot{\gamma}}{ds} &= \dot{\gamma}^i \dot{\gamma}^j + \dot{\gamma}^i \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{\gamma}^k \dot{\gamma}^j = 0 \\ &= \dot{\gamma}^i \dot{\gamma}^j + \dot{\gamma}^j \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^k \dot{\gamma}^i = 0 \\ &= (\dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{\gamma}^k) \dot{\gamma}^i = 0 \end{aligned}$$

$k \rightarrow i$   
 $i \rightarrow j$   
 $j \rightarrow k$

or  $\dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \dot{\gamma}^j \dot{\gamma}^k = 0$  But  $\dot{\gamma}^i = \dot{u}^i = \frac{du^i}{ds}$

$\Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0}$

$\dot{\gamma}^i = \frac{d^2 x^i}{ds^2}$

$\rightarrow$  gives the eq. of a straight line in flat 3D space.

Note  $\Gamma_{ij}^k$  has  $3 \times 3 \times 3 = 27$  coefficients.  $\rightarrow$  Want simpler relation!

Note  $\partial_j \dot{\gamma}^i = \Gamma_{ij}^k \dot{\gamma}^k \Rightarrow$  dot with  $\dot{\gamma}^l$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad (\partial_j \vec{e}_i) \cdot \vec{e}^l = \Gamma_{ij}^k \vec{e}_k \cdot \vec{e}^l = \Gamma_{ij}^l \delta_k^k$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\vec{e}^l (\partial_j \vec{e}_i) = \Gamma_{ij}^l}$$

But, note  $\partial_j \vec{e}_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^j} \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x^i} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^i} \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x^j} = \partial_i \vec{e}_j$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\Gamma_{ij}^l = \Gamma_{ji}^l} \quad (\text{symmetric}) \rightarrow 18 \text{ independent components}$$

Next, want to find relation for connection in terms of the metric.

Consider  $\partial_k g_{ij} = \partial_k (\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j) = \vec{e}_j \cdot \partial_k \vec{e}_i + \vec{e}_i \cdot \partial_k \vec{e}_j$

$$= \vec{e}_j \cdot \Gamma_{ik}^m \vec{e}_m + \vec{e}_i \cdot \Gamma_{kj}^m \vec{e}_m$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\partial_k g_{ij} = \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{jm} + \Gamma_{jk}^m g_{im}}$$

Use some tricks to get  $\Gamma_{ik}^j$ ...

Let  $k \rightarrow i, i \rightarrow j, j \rightarrow k \Rightarrow$

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} \partial_i g_{jk} &= \Gamma_{ji}^m g_{mk} + \Gamma_{ki}^m g_{jm} \\ \partial_j g_{ik} &= \Gamma_{kj}^m g_{im} + \Gamma_{ij}^m g_{km} \end{aligned}}$$

So Add first two eqn, subtract 3rd

$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{\partial_k g_{ij} + \partial_i g_{jk} - \partial_j g_{ik} = 2 \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{jm}}$$

Note  $g_{im} = g_{mj}$   
(symmetric)

So Next multiply by  $g^{jl} \rightarrow g_{jm} g^{jl} = \delta_m^l$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\Gamma_{ik}^l = \frac{1}{2} g^{jl} (\partial_k g_{ij} + \partial_i g_{jk} - \partial_j g_{ik})}$$

let  $l \rightarrow k$   
 $k \rightarrow i$   
 $i \rightarrow j$   
 $j \rightarrow l$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\Gamma_{ij}^k = \frac{1}{2} g^{kl} (\partial_i g_{jl} + \partial_j g_{il} - \partial_l g_{ji})}$$

Note in Cartesian coords,  $g_{ij} = \delta_{ij} \rightarrow \partial_k g_{ij} = 0 \therefore \Gamma_{ij}^k = 0$

Note  $\Gamma_{ij}^k \neq 0$  does not mean space is curved!

$\rightarrow$  In fact, get  $\Gamma_{ij}^k \neq 0$  in curvilinear coords in flat space whenever  $\tilde{x}_i$  are not constant.

How do we calculate  $\Gamma_{ij}^k$ ?  $\Rightarrow$  By brute force ... (won't use book's shortcut)

e.g.  $\Gamma_{23}^1 = \Gamma_{32}^1$

$$= \frac{1}{2} g^{11} (\partial_2 g_{31} + \partial_3 g_{21} - \partial_1 g_{23})$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} g^{12} (\partial_2 g_{32} + \partial_3 g_{22} - \partial_2 g_{23})$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} g^{13} (\partial_2 g_{33} + \partial_3 g_{23} - \partial_3 g_{23})$$

then repeat for remaining 25 cases ...

Now  $\boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0} \rightarrow 3 \text{ eqns}$

$\hookrightarrow$  solution gives eqn of straightline (geodesics) curve  $u^i$  in flat space  
But the same eqn every into curved space!

19, 2018

Affine parameters We used arclength as a parameter in finding geodesic eqn

$\boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0}$  . What if we use a different parameter  $t = f(s)$ ?

$\rightarrow$  Modified eqn  $\boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{dt} \frac{du^k}{dt} = - \left( \frac{d^2 t}{ds^2} \right) \left( \frac{dt}{ds} \right)^{-2} \frac{du^i}{dt}}$

$\hookrightarrow$  this is different from the original unless the second derivative  $\frac{d^2 t}{ds^2} = 0$ , i.e.,

$$t = As + B \quad (A, B \text{ constant, } A \neq 0)$$

→ A parameter of this form is called an affine parameter.  
 → key & linearly related to  $s$ .

$$\frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{1}{A} = A^{-1} \neq 0 \text{ says } s \sim t \Rightarrow \text{no acceleration}$$

So we'll use affine parameters for geodesics in which case the eqn is

flat space → 
$$\frac{d^2 u^i}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{dt} \frac{du^k}{dt} = - \left( \frac{d^2 t}{ds^2} \right) \left( \frac{dt}{ds} \right)^{-2} \frac{du^i}{dt} = 0$$

### Geodesics in Curved Spaces

We've seen correspondences between flat 3D space in curvilinear coords & curved N-dim manifolds.

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda^i &= U_j^i \lambda^j & u^j &\rightarrow x^a & ds^2 &= g_{ij} du^i du^j \\ \lambda^{a'} &= \sum_b U_b^{a'} \lambda^b & g_{ij} &\rightarrow g_{ab} & & \\ & & U_j^{a'} &\rightarrow \sum_b U_b^{a'} & & \rightarrow = g_{ab} du^a du^b \end{aligned}$$

Same is true for geodesic eqn

→ Similar form

geodesic eqn in curved space → 
$$\frac{d^2 x^a}{d\sigma^2} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \frac{dx^b}{d\sigma} \frac{dx^c}{d\sigma} = 0$$

Note  $\sigma$  is an affine param, i.e.,  $\sigma \sim s$

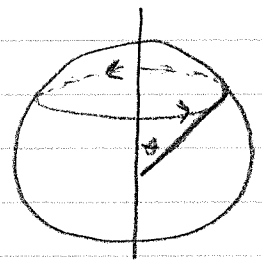
where the connection 
$$\Gamma_{bc}^a = \frac{1}{2} g^{ad} \left( \partial_b g_{cd} + \partial_c g_{bd} - \partial_d g_{bc} \right)$$

where 
$$\Gamma_{bc}^a = \Gamma_{cb}^a = \vec{e}^a \cdot (\partial_c \vec{e}_b) = \vec{e}^a \cdot (\partial_b \vec{e}_c)$$

Could show this holds in GR as a result of the EP  
 what we'll do is show that this gives the correct geodesic on a 2-sphere

Ex Determine if lines of constant latitude of a 2-sphere of radius  $a$  are geodesics

know only Equator is!



Do these curves satisfy

$$\frac{du^A}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{BC}^A \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0? \quad (\text{assume } \sigma \text{ is an affine param})$$

where  $\Gamma_{BC}^A = \frac{1}{2} g^{AD} (\partial_B g_{CD} + \partial_C g_{BD} - \partial_D g_{BC})$

Here  $u^A = (u^1, u^2)$ . Use  $u^A = (\theta, \varphi)$   $A, B = 1, 2$   
radius =  $a$

The metric tensor of 2-sphere of radius  $a$  is

$$[g_{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} a^2 & 0 \\ 0 & a^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{shared in 1.6.2})$$

$$\underline{S_2} \quad [g^{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} a^{-2} & 0 \\ 0 & a^{-2} \sin^{-2} \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

Connection  $\Gamma_{BC}^A = \frac{1}{2} g^{AD} (\partial_B g_{CD} + \partial_C g_{BD} - \partial_D g_{BC})$

There are 8 of these  $\rightarrow$  But can use symmetry...

Will show (2.1.5) that answer  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Gamma_{22}^1 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta \\ \Gamma_{12}^2 = \Gamma_{21}^2 = \cot \theta \\ \Gamma_{12}^1 = \Gamma_{21}^1 = \Gamma_{11}^2 = \Gamma_{22}^2 = 0 \end{array} \right.$

Look at  $\Gamma_{12}^1 = \Gamma_{21}^1 \rightarrow \begin{array}{l} A=1 \\ B=1 \\ C=2 \end{array}$

$$\rightarrow \Gamma_{12}^1 = \frac{1}{2} g^{1D} (\partial_1 g_{2D} + \partial_2 g_{1D} - \partial_D g_{12})$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} g^{11} (\partial_1 g_{21} + \partial_2 g_{11} - \partial_1 g_{12}) + \frac{1}{2} g^{12} (\partial_1 g_{22} + \partial_2 g_{12} - \partial_2 g_{12})$$

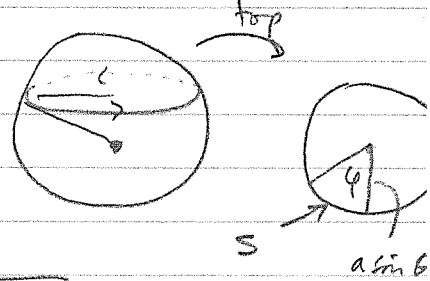


Note  $[g_{AB}]$  is diagonal

$$\rightarrow \Gamma'_{12} = \frac{1}{2} g^1 (\partial_2 g_{11}) = \frac{1}{2} g^{11} \partial_2 g_{11} = \frac{1}{2} g^{11} \partial_\varphi (a^2) = 0$$

Next

Find affine param of latitude line



Coords  $u^A = (u^1, u^2) = (\theta, \varphi)$ , with  $\theta = \theta_0$

need param in term of  $s$  with  $s = \varphi (a \sin \theta_0)$

or  $\varphi = s (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} = As$  so  $\varphi$  is an affine param!

Have  $u^A(s) = (\theta_0, s (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1})$  use  $s$  as param

Need  $\frac{du^A}{ds} = (0, (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1})$  and  $\frac{d^2 u^A}{ds^2} = (0, 0)$

Now, check with geodesic eqn

2 eqns  $\rightarrow \frac{d^2 u^A}{ds^2} + \Gamma^A_{BC} \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0$

A=1

$$\frac{d^2 u^1}{ds^2} + \Gamma^1_{BC} \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0 + (-\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0) \frac{du^2}{ds} \frac{du^2}{ds} \stackrel{?}{=} 0$$

Use  $\Gamma^1_{22} = -\sin \theta \cos \theta$ ,  $\Gamma^2_{12} = \cot \theta$ ,  $\Gamma^2_{21} = \cot \theta$   $\therefore (-\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0) (a \sin \theta_0)^{-2} \stackrel{?}{=} 0$

only true if  $\theta_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$

Only Equator works!

A=2

$$\frac{d^2 u^2}{ds^2} + \Gamma^2_{BC} \frac{du^B}{ds} \frac{du^C}{ds} = 0 + \Gamma^2_{12} \frac{du^1}{ds} \frac{du^2}{ds} + \Gamma^2_{21} \frac{du^2}{ds} \frac{du^1}{ds} = \cot \theta [0 + 0] = 0$$

so this is satisfied

only latitude line that is also a geodesic is the Equator

for sphere  $\rightarrow$  geodesics = circles with center  $\equiv$  center of sphere ...

**Parallel Transport**

Our condition for geodesic was that the tangent vector  $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i = \lambda_j \vec{e}^j = \dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i$  does not change as we move along the curve...

$$\frac{d\vec{\lambda}}{ds} = 0 \quad (\text{condition of straightness})$$

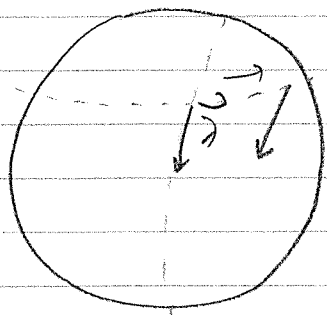
This leads to geodesic eqn  $\ddot{u}^i + \Gamma^i_{jk} \dot{u}^j \dot{u}^k = 0$

We can generalize this. Consider  $\vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i$ , that's an arbitrary vect. Want to transport  $\vec{\lambda}$  along a curve parametrized by  $t$  without altering it, i.e.  $\lambda = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i$

Condition:  $\frac{d\vec{\lambda}}{dt} = 0$  ( $t = \text{affine param}$ ) called parallel transport

22, 2018

In flat space, the vector does not change its direction. But in curved space, a vector that is parallel transported can change direction.



↔ effect of curvature. Note along the equator the direction does not change → holds for any geodesic!

We can derive the math of parallel transport

$$\frac{d\vec{\lambda}}{dt} = 0 \quad \text{with } \vec{\lambda} = \lambda^i \vec{e}_i$$

$$\Rightarrow \dot{\lambda}^i \vec{e}_i + \lambda^i \dot{\vec{e}}_i = 0 \quad \text{we also know } \dot{\vec{e}}_i = (\partial_j \vec{e}_i) \dot{u}^j = \Gamma^k_{ij} \dot{u}^j \vec{e}_k$$

$$\Rightarrow \dot{\lambda}^i \vec{e}_i + \lambda^i \Gamma^k_{ij} \dot{u}^j \vec{e}_k = 0 \quad \begin{matrix} \text{let } k \rightarrow i \\ i \rightarrow j \\ j \rightarrow k \end{matrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\dot{\lambda}^i + \lambda^j \Gamma^i_{kj} \dot{u}^k = 0}$$

↳ This says how the components  $\lambda^i$  change when the vector is parallel transported along the curve parametrized by  $t$ .

Ex If  $\dot{\gamma}^i = u^i$  (tangent vector to curve)

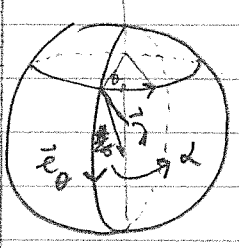
$$\ddot{u}^i + \Gamma^i_{kj} u^j u^k = 0 \rightarrow \text{geodesic eqn}$$

This says that to parallel transport tangent vectors, the curve must be a geodesic (so that it remains a tangent vector)

To go to an N-dim curve manifold, we can just change notation

$$\ddot{\lambda}^a + \Gamma^a_{bc} \dot{\lambda}^b \dot{\lambda}^c = 0 \quad (\text{most general case}) \quad (t \equiv As+B \text{ is affine param})$$
  
$$\dot{\lambda}^a = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \text{ and so on...}$$

**Example** Consider unit vector  $\vec{\gamma}$  on surface of sphere of radius  $a$  which makes an angle  $\alpha$  w.r.t. a longitude.



Show that parallel transport along line of constant latitude, the direction of  $\vec{\gamma}$  changes by angle  $\chi = 2\pi\omega$  where  $\omega = \cos\theta_0 = \theta_0 = \text{polar angle of the latitude.}$

$$r = \frac{s}{a \sin\theta_0}$$

First, param the curve (2D)

$$u^\mu = (u^1, u^2) = (\theta, \varphi)$$

Here  $\theta = \theta_0$  is fixed  $\rightarrow u^\mu = (\theta_0, \varphi)$ . Can let  $\varphi$  run from  $0 \rightarrow 2\pi$   
 $\rightarrow \varphi = t$

$\rightarrow u^\mu(t) = (\theta_0, t)$ . Note: this is a different param than before  
But before,  $u^\mu(s) = (\theta_0, (a \sin\theta_0)^{-1} s)$   
 $= (\theta_0, \varphi)$

Here,  $t = \varphi = \underbrace{(a \sin\theta_0)^{-1}}_A s$ . And so t is affine ( $a \sin\theta_0$  constant)

Let  $\vec{\gamma}(0)$  be initial vector ( $t=0$ ) and  $\chi =$  angle between these 2 vectors!  
 $\vec{\gamma}(2\pi)$  be final vector ( $t=2\pi$ )

Next, want to find initial unit vector  $\vec{\lambda}(0)$  making an angle  $\alpha$  w.r.t to latitude.

Claim

$$\vec{\lambda}^A(0) = (\lambda^A(0), \lambda^B(0)) = (a^{-1} \cos \alpha, (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin \alpha)$$

is that initial vector

Verify it's correct

is this a unit vector?  $\vec{\lambda}^A(0) \vec{\lambda}^B(0) \stackrel{?}{=} 1$

Here  $[g_{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} a^2 & 0 \\ 0 & (a \sin \theta_0)^2 \end{pmatrix}$

$$[\vec{\lambda}^A(0)_{g_{AB}} \vec{\lambda}^B(0)]$$

$$= (a^{-1} \cos \alpha, (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin \alpha) \begin{pmatrix} a^2 & 0 \\ 0 & (a \sin \theta_0)^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a^{-1} \cos \alpha \\ (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin \alpha \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \cos^2 \alpha + \sin^2 \alpha = \boxed{1} \rightarrow \text{unit vector}$$

Next, does it make angle  $\alpha$  w.r.t longitude?

$$\text{Longitude} = \frac{(1)\vec{e}_\theta + (0)\vec{e}_\phi}{\text{Call}}$$

Call

$$\mu_{\text{long}}^A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{vector that points along longitude})$$

Check  $[\mu_{\text{long}}^A_{g_{AB}} \mu_{\text{long}}^A] = [\mu_{\text{long}}^A g_{AB} \mu_{\text{long}}^A] = \boxed{a^2}$  (not unit vector)

Next, find  $\cos(\alpha) = \frac{g_{AB} \mu_{\text{long}}^A \vec{\lambda}^B(0)}{|\mu_{\text{long}}^A| |\vec{\lambda}^B(0)|} = \frac{g_{11} \mu_{\text{long}}^1 \lambda^1}{(a)(1)} = \frac{a^2(1) a^{-1} \cos \alpha}{a \cdot 1} = \boxed{\cos \alpha}$

$\vec{\lambda}(0)$  is at angle  $\alpha$  w.r.t a longitude!

Next, parallel transport  $\vec{\lambda}$  around the latitude line  $\Rightarrow$  want new components. Next + solve parallel transport eqn:

Need to solve  $\vec{r}'^A + \Gamma_{BC}^A \vec{r}^B \dot{u}^C = 0$  (2 eqns)

Initial values  $\vec{r}(0) = \begin{pmatrix} a^{-1} \cos \alpha \\ (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin \alpha \end{pmatrix}$

Can use  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Gamma_{22}^1 = -\sin \theta_0 \cos \theta_0 \\ \Gamma_{21}^2 = \Gamma_{12}^2 = \cot \theta_0 \end{array} \right\}$  and  $\mathcal{R}^A(t) = (\theta_0, t)$

Since  $u^A(t) = (\theta_0, t) \rightarrow \dot{u}^C = (0, 1)$

$A=1$   $\vec{r}'^1 + \Gamma_{22}^1 \vec{r}^2 \dot{u}^2 = 0 \Leftrightarrow ?$

$A=2$   $\vec{r}'^2 + \Gamma_{12}^2 \vec{r}^1 \dot{u}^1 = 0 \Leftrightarrow ?$   
 $+ \Gamma_{21}^2 \vec{r}^2 \dot{u}^1 = 0$

Will verify that the solution satisfying IVP is: (Exercise 2.)

$$\vec{r}^A(t) = (\vec{r}^1(t), \vec{r}^2(t)) = (a^{-1} \cos(\alpha - \omega t), (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin(\alpha - \omega t))$$

with  $\omega = \cos \theta_0 \quad \forall t$

Oct 23, 2018

Next, go all the way around, to  $t = 2\pi$

$$\Rightarrow \mathcal{R}^A(2\pi) = (a^{-1} \cos(\alpha - 2\pi \omega), (a \sin \theta_0)^{-1} \sin(\alpha - 2\pi \omega))$$

Is this still a unit vector?

$$|\mathcal{R}^A(2\pi)|^2 = g_{AB} \mathcal{R}^A(2\pi) \mathcal{R}^B(2\pi) = a^2 a^{-2} \cos^2(\alpha - 2\pi \omega) + (a \sin \theta_0)^2 (a \sin \theta_0)^{-2} \sin^2(\alpha - 2\pi \omega) = 1 \Rightarrow \text{still unit normal.}$$

Now, what's the angle  $\gamma$  between  $\vec{r}(0)$  &  $\vec{r}(2\pi)$

$$\cos \gamma = \frac{\vec{r}^A(0) \cdot \vec{r}^B(2\pi) \cdot g_{AB}}{|\vec{r}^A(0)| |\vec{r}^B(2\pi)|} = g_{AB} \vec{r}^A(0) \vec{r}^B(2\pi) = a^2 (a^{-1} \cos \alpha) (a^{-1} \cos(\alpha - \omega t)) + (a \sin \theta_0)^2 (a \sin \theta_0)^{-2} \sin \alpha \sin(\alpha - \omega t) = \cos \alpha \cos(\alpha - \omega t) + \sin \alpha \sin(\alpha - \omega t) = \cos(\alpha - \alpha + \omega t)$$

$\Rightarrow \boxed{\gamma = \omega t = 2\pi \omega} \quad (t = 2\pi)$

$$\oint \chi = 2\pi w = 2\pi \cos \theta_0$$

e.g. if  $\theta_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$  (equator)  $\rightarrow \chi = 0$  (along geodesic, direction does not change)

### Curved Spacetime

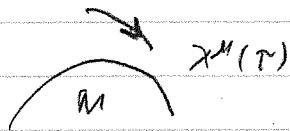
The same equations hold. E.g. the geodesic eqn is

$$\frac{d^2 x^\alpha}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma^\alpha_{\gamma\delta} \frac{dx^\gamma}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\delta}{d\tau} = 0$$

with

$$\Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\sigma} + \partial_\sigma g_{\rho\nu} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\sigma})$$

$\Rightarrow$  gives the trajectory of free particle in curved spacetime,  $x^\mu(\tau)$   
 $\Rightarrow$  Gives the eqn for particle in gravitational field



For a massive particle, we can use proper time as parameter because

$$ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Likewise, any vector  $Z^\mu$  can be parallel transported along a curve  $x^\mu(\tau)$  where the components obey 4D parallel transport eqn:

$$\dot{Z}^\mu + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} Z^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma = 0$$

$\rightarrow$  need this for sensible physics eqn in spacetime.

How to formulate the laws of physics in curved spacetime?

### Covariance

Recall that one of the postulates of SR is that the laws of physics are the same in all inertial frames  
 $\Rightarrow$  Equns of physics are invariant under LT's.

e.g.  $f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{d\tau}$  in SR, after LT multiply a term with  $\Lambda^{\nu'}_\mu$

$$\Rightarrow \Lambda^{\nu'}_\mu f^\mu = \Lambda^{\nu'}_\mu \frac{dp^\mu}{d\tau} = \frac{d}{d\tau} \left( \Lambda^{\nu'}_\mu p^\mu \right) \quad \text{gives} \quad \boxed{f^{\nu'} = \frac{dp^{\nu'}}{d\tau}} \quad (\text{same eqn})$$

Let  $x' \rightarrow \mu \rightarrow$  get back  $x$   $f'' = \frac{df''}{dt}$ . At the same time

The metric remains  $\eta_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\alpha\beta} b'^{\alpha\beta}$ . Everything is the same  $\Rightarrow$  INVARIANT eqns.

In GR

$\hookrightarrow$  The eqns should maintain the same form under general coord transformations  $\Rightarrow$  tend to be covariant (not as strict as SR)

But in GR, eqns can include  $g_{\mu\nu}$  (metric) and  $\Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu}$  (connections)  $\rightarrow$  these are different in different circumstances

$\Rightarrow$  Eqns need to be covariant but not invariant.

Note invariance implies covariance.

In trying to figure out how eqns hold in curved space time, Einstein introduced a principle...

Principle of Covariance: eqn is true in GR iff all coord systems  $\tau$   
(1) The eqn is true in SR  
(2) The eqn is a tensor eqn that preserves its form under general coord. trans (covariant)

Recall Tensors of the same type all transform the same way

e.g. if  $A^{\mu} = B^{\mu}$  for tensors  $A^{\mu}, B^{\mu}$ , then

$$\sum_{\mu} \lambda^{\mu\nu} A^{\mu} = A^{\nu'} = \sum_{\mu} \lambda^{\mu\nu} B^{\mu} = B^{\nu'} \in \text{covariant form}$$

Note (1) stems from equiv. principle. There is always a freely fall coord where the laws of SR hold locally.

As long as the SR laws involve tensors, the same eqns will hold in the presence of gravity.

↳ This gives prescription for finding the laws of physics in GR.

E.g.

We know  $f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dt}$  holds in SR. Does this eqn also hold in curved spacetime?

⇒ If both sides are tensors then yes.

BUT  $\frac{dp^\mu}{dt}$  is not a tensor under general coord transformation

why? In a diff. frame  $\frac{dp^\mu}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt} (\Sigma^\mu_\nu p^\nu)$

$$= \Sigma^\mu_\nu \frac{dp^\nu}{dt} + \frac{d\Sigma^\mu_\nu}{dt} p^\nu$$

Note  $\frac{d\Sigma^\mu_\nu}{dt} \neq 0$  for general coord. transformation.

⇒  $\frac{dA^\mu}{dt}$  is not a tensor in general coord. trans. (GCT)

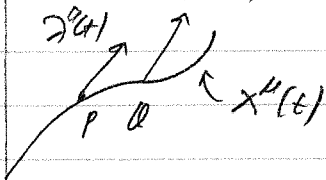
So  $f^\mu = \frac{dp^\mu}{dt}$  is not covariant. Can't find eqn in new frame

→ The problem is with derivative!  $\frac{\partial}{\partial t}$ , or  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\mu}$

⇒ Derivatives of tensors are NOT tensors in GCT

⇒ Need to fix the def. of derivatives so that derivatives of tensors are tensors...

Consider  $\frac{D^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\gamma^a(t+\Delta t) - \gamma^a(t)}{\Delta t}$



But when we transform these, we use

$$\Sigma_a^{b'}(t) \text{ on } \gamma^a(t) \text{ and } \Sigma_a^{b'}(t+\Delta t) \text{ on } \gamma^a(t+\Delta t)$$

at Q  at P



But Space is different at P, Q!  $\Rightarrow$  don't get the same basis of  $\Sigma_a^b$  at just one point

$\rightarrow$  Would be better to subtract  $\gamma^a(t+\Delta t)$  and  $\gamma^a(t)$  at the same point

$\rightarrow$  To do that, we need to parallel transport  $\gamma^a(t+\Delta t)$  to P.

Need to redefine differentiation for curved spaces.

Oct 24, 2018

Derivatives of tensors are NOT tensors in general

E.g.  $g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow$  tensor but  $\partial_\lambda g_{\mu\nu}$  is not a tensor

$$\partial_\lambda g_{\mu\nu} = \partial_\lambda \left( \frac{\partial x^\alpha}{\partial x^{\mu'}} \frac{\partial x^\beta}{\partial x^{\nu'}} g_{\alpha\beta} \right) \neq \frac{\partial g_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^\lambda} \frac{\partial x^\alpha}{\partial x^{\mu'}} \frac{\partial x^\beta}{\partial x^{\nu'}} \rightarrow \text{get extra terms}$$

For this reason  $\Gamma_{\lambda\alpha}^{\mu} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\sigma} (\partial_\lambda g_{\sigma\alpha} + \partial_\alpha g_{\sigma\lambda} - \partial_\sigma g_{\lambda\alpha})$  is a not a tensor

But this relation is covariant. Go to a primed frame

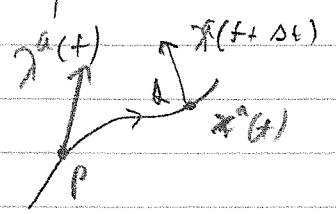
$\rightarrow$  set  $\Gamma_{\mu'\nu'}^{\lambda'} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\lambda'\sigma'} (\partial_{\lambda'} g_{\sigma'\mu'} + \partial_{\mu'} g_{\sigma'\lambda'} - \partial_{\sigma'} g_{\lambda'\mu'})$  All

The extra terms cancel  $\Rightarrow$  this relation is in fact covariant but more generally, we have a problem with derivatives.

Absolute & Covariant derivatives

Consider a manifold: a tangent vector  $\gamma^a$  parameterized by  $t$ , then

$$\frac{d\gamma^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\gamma^a(t+\Delta t) - \gamma^a(t)}{\Delta t}$$



$\hookrightarrow \left. \begin{matrix} \gamma^a(t) @ P \\ \gamma^a(t+\Delta t) @ Q \end{matrix} \right\}$  Problem arises because

$\Sigma_b^{a'}|_P \neq \Sigma_b^{a'}|_Q$

As  $\Delta t \rightarrow 0$ , we'll get extra terms of derivatives of  $X^a$ . To fix this, we change the def. of derivative  $\rightarrow$  Absolute derivative...

$\begin{matrix} \textcircled{0} & & \textcircled{0} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \end{matrix}$

Define  $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\lambda^a(t+\Delta t) - \bar{\lambda}^a}{\Delta t}$

where  $\bar{\lambda}^a = \lambda^a$  at  $P$ , parallel transported to  $Q$

We want an expression for this... For the 1<sup>st</sup> term, we can Taylor expand...

$$\lambda^a(t+\Delta t) \approx \lambda^a(t) + \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \Delta t = \lambda^a(P) + \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \Delta t \quad (p=t)$$

Second term parallel transport eq:  $\lambda^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c = 0$

For small finite intervals,  $\dot{\lambda}^a \approx \frac{\Delta \lambda^a}{\Delta t}$  and  $\dot{x}^c \approx \frac{\Delta x^c}{\Delta t}$

$$\Delta \lambda^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \Delta x^c = 0 \quad (\text{parallel transport})$$

where  $\Delta \lambda^a = \bar{\lambda}^a(t) - \lambda^a(P)$

$$\bar{\lambda}^a(t) = D\lambda^a + \lambda^a(P)$$

$$\bar{\lambda}^a(t) \approx \lambda^a(P) - \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \Delta x^c$$

plug into derivative  $\rightarrow \frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\frac{d\lambda^a}{dt})\Delta t + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \Delta x^c}{\Delta t}$

$\therefore \frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \left( \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \frac{\Delta x^c}{\Delta t} \right)$

$$\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c \rightarrow \text{absolute derivative for a covariant vector}$$

$\Rightarrow$  Transforms as a tensor by construction:  $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = X_b^{a'} \frac{D\lambda^{b'}}{dt}$

Notice that the RHS is the same as in the parallel transport eq.

$$\frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c = 0 \Rightarrow \text{If we parallel transport a vector } \lambda^a \text{ its components are constant under absolute differentiation}$$

$$\boxed{\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = 0 \text{ when parallel transported}}$$

→ What about taking absolute derivatives of scalars, covariant vector, or tensor

For scalars  $\phi \rightarrow \phi$  as  $x^a \rightarrow x^{a'}$  → no factor of  $\Sigma_{c'}^a$  in derivative

$$\boxed{\frac{D\phi}{dt} = \frac{d\phi}{dt}} \rightarrow \text{absolute deriv of scalar}$$

Under a GET  $\Rightarrow \frac{D\phi}{dt} \rightarrow \frac{d\phi}{dt}$

For covariant vectors

Consider  $\lambda^a \mu_a$  is a scalar.

$$\hookrightarrow \frac{D\lambda^a \mu_a}{dt} = \frac{d(\lambda^a \mu_a)}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{D\mu_a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt}$$

$$\Rightarrow \left( \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c \right) \mu_a + \lambda^a \left[ \frac{D\mu_a}{dt} \right] = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} \mu_a + \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt}$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \left( \frac{D\mu_a}{dt} \right) = \frac{1}{\lambda^a} \left[ \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} - \mu_a \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c \right] \quad \begin{matrix} \text{let } b \rightarrow a \\ a \rightarrow d \end{matrix}$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \frac{D\mu_a}{dt} = \frac{1}{\lambda^a} \left[ \lambda^a \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} - \mu_d \Gamma_{ac}^d \lambda^a \dot{x}^c \right]$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\frac{D\mu_a}{dt} = \frac{d\mu_a}{dt} - \Gamma_{ac}^d \mu_d \dot{x}^c} \leftarrow \text{Absolute deriv. of covariant vector. Note the (-) sign to connection.}$$

→ Covariant (+Γ) → covariant (-Γ)

For a tensor  $\tau^a{}_c = \lambda^a \sigma^b \mu_c$  ← multiplying vectors gives tensors

We can show that  $\frac{D\tau^a{}_c}{dt} = \frac{d\tau^a{}_c}{dt} + \Gamma^a{}_{de} \tau^{db} \dot{x}^e + \Gamma^b{}_{de} \tau^{ad} \dot{x}^e - \Gamma^d{}_{ce} \tau^{ab} \dot{x}^e$  ← correction (+, -)

$$\frac{D\tau^a{}_c}{dt} = \frac{d\tau^a{}_c}{dt} + \Gamma^a{}_{de} \tau^{db} \dot{x}^e + \Gamma^b{}_{de} \tau^{ad} \dot{x}^e - \Gamma^d{}_{ce} \tau^{ab} \dot{x}^e$$

This is a tensor, so under GCT

$$\frac{D\tau^{a'b'}}{dt} = \frac{\partial x^{c'}}{\partial x^c} \frac{\partial x^{d'}}{\partial x^d} \frac{\partial x^e}{\partial x^{e'}} \frac{D\tau^{de}}{dt}$$

Note that in Cartesian coordinates,  $\Gamma^a{}_{bc} = 0$  for SR (flat)

$$\hookrightarrow \frac{D\tau^a{}_c}{dt} = \frac{d\tau^a{}_c}{dt} \text{ in SR}$$

The absolute derivative is w.r.t a parameter (like t, σ, s...)

We also need to take derivatives w.r.t coordinates.

$\partial_a = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^a} \Rightarrow$  need to introduce a derivative that transforms correctly.

→ Covariant derivative → w.r.t coord  $x^a$ .

Since  $X^a = X^a(t)$  along a curve → can think of chain rule where

$$\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \frac{dx^c}{dt} \quad (\text{new type of derivative})$$

$$= \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c$$

But since  $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dx^c} + \Gamma^a{}_{bc} \lambda^b \dot{x}^c$

$$\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c + \Gamma^a{}_{bc} \lambda^b \dot{x}^c$$

chain rule  $\frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} \frac{dx^c}{dt} = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} \dot{x}^c$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \dot{x}^c = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} \dot{x}^c + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c$$

Recall here

$$\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b$$

But we don't use this notation

↑ usual      ↑ correction

Define

$$\lambda_{jc}^a = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b$$

→ covariant derivative of contravariant vector

or

$$\lambda_{jc}^a = \partial_c \lambda^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b$$

semi-colon

comma

We also write

$$\lambda_{,c}^a = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} = \partial_c \lambda^a$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \lambda_{jc}^a = \lambda_{,c}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b$$

Why do this? Because  $\lambda^a$  is a type (1,0) tensor but  $\lambda_{jc}^a$  is a type (1,1) tensor

But other notations  $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \nabla_c \lambda^a = D_c \lambda^a$

Oct 26, 2018

Absolute derivatives  $\frac{d}{dt} \rightarrow \frac{D}{dt}$        $t = \text{param}$

w.r.t  
to param  
 $t, s$

$$\frac{D\varphi}{dt} = \frac{d\varphi}{dt} \quad (\varphi - \text{scalar}) \quad \left\{ \frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c \right. \quad (\text{contravariant})$$

$$\frac{D\lambda_a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda_a}{dt} - \Gamma_{cb}^a \lambda_c \dot{x}^b \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Covariant} \\ \leftarrow \text{w.r.t param} \end{array} \right.$$

w.r.t  
coordinate  
 $x^c$

Note Covariant derivatives (w.r.t to coordinate)

$$\rightarrow \partial_a = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^a} \Rightarrow D_a = j_a \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \frac{\partial \lambda^a}{\partial x^c} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \lambda^b \\ \frac{D\lambda_a}{dx^c} = \frac{\partial \lambda_a}{\partial x^c} - \Gamma_{cb}^a \lambda_c \end{array} \right.$$

Note  $\lambda^a \rightarrow$  type (1,0) tensor, whereas  $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \lambda^a_{jc} \rightarrow$  type (1,1) tensor  
 "semi-covariant"

Under GCT  $\rightarrow \lambda^{a'}_{j'c'} = X^{a'}_d X^e_{c'} \lambda^d_{je}$

Note Derivative of a scalar  $\rightarrow \rho_{ja} = \partial_a \varphi \leftarrow$  scalar

So  $\mu_{ajc} = \frac{D\mu_a}{dx^c} = \partial_c \mu_a - \Gamma^b_{ac} \mu_b \leftarrow$  covariant vectors

$\tau^a_{b;c} = \partial_c \tau^a_b + \Gamma^a_{dc} \tau^d_b - \Gamma^d_{bc} \tau^a_d$  tensor, in general  
 ↑ regular derivative    ↑ contrav. correction    ↑ covariant correction

Example Show that  $g_{ab;c} = 0$  "Metric is covariantly constant"

~~$g_{ab;c} = \partial_c g_{ab} - \Gamma^d_{ac} g_{db}$  ???~~

Start with  $\Gamma^a_{bc} = \frac{1}{2} g^{ad} (\partial_b g_{cd} + \partial_c g_{bd} - \partial_d g_{bc})$

Call  $\Gamma_{abc} = g_{ae} \Gamma^e_{bc}$  (lower indices)

$= \frac{1}{2} g_{ae} g^{ed} (\partial_b g_{cd} + \partial_c g_{bd} - \partial_d g_{bc})$

$= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_b g_{ac} + \partial_c g_{ab} - \partial_a g_{bc})$

Swap  $a \leftrightarrow b \rightarrow \Gamma_{bac} = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_a g_{bc} + \partial_c g_{ba} - \partial_b g_{ac})$

So  $\Gamma_{abc} + \Gamma_{bac} = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_c g_{ab} + \partial_c g_{ba}) = \partial_c g_{ab}$  ( $g$  symmetric)

So by def

$g_{ab;c} = \partial_c g_{ab} - \Gamma^d_{ac} g_{db} - \Gamma^d_{bc} g_{ad}$

$$\begin{aligned} \underline{\text{So}} \quad g_{ab;c} &= \Gamma_{abc} + \Gamma_{bac} - \Gamma_{ac}^d g_{bd} - \Gamma_{bc}^d g_{ad} \\ &= \Gamma_{abc} + \Gamma_{bac} - \Gamma_{bac} - \Gamma_{abc} \quad (\text{cyclic of indices}) \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{g_{ab;c} = 0}$$

Example Can also show  $\boxed{\delta_{b;c}^a = 0}$

Utilize  $\boxed{g_{jc}^{ab} = 0}$

Also  $\boxed{\frac{Dg_{ab}}{dt} = \frac{Dg_{ab}}{dt} = \frac{D\delta_b^a}{dt} = 0}$

Note We might have predicted ahead of time that  $g_{ab;c} = 0$

Go to a local Lorentz frame  $\Leftarrow g_{\mu\nu;c} = 0$  in 4D spacetime

Here  $g_{\mu\nu} = \eta_{\mu\nu} \Rightarrow \partial_\gamma g_{\mu\nu} = \partial_\gamma \eta_{\mu\nu} = 0$

So  $\Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\lambda = 0$  as well (by definition)

So  $\boxed{g_{\mu\nu;c} = 0}$  (tensor)

So under GCT to an arbitrary frame, we set  $g_{\mu\nu; \alpha'} = 0$   
since it's covariant + drop primes.

Important fact

{ If a tensor is 0 in one frame, then it's 0 in all frames  
follows from the fact that tensor eqns are covariant.

With the principle of general covariance, we now have a prescription for finding physics eqn in GR

Step 1: write down eqn in SR (in an inertial frame)

Step 2: change all derivatives to absolute/covariant derivatives  
( $\Rightarrow$  turn into tensor eqns)

Step 3:  $\rightarrow$  transform to arbitrary frame where the eq doesn't change

Example. In SR:  $f^M = \frac{dp^M}{dt}$

In GR: let  $\frac{dp^M}{dt} \rightarrow \frac{Dp^M}{dt}$  (turning  $f^M$  into tensor)

$\hookrightarrow f^M = \frac{Dp^M}{dt} \Rightarrow$  eqn that holds in all frames of GR

(Suppose)  $f^M = 0 \rightarrow$  free particle

$\hookrightarrow \frac{Dp^M}{dt} = 0$ . But  $p^M = mu^M \Rightarrow \frac{Du^M}{dt} = 0$

$\hookrightarrow \frac{Du^M}{dt} = \frac{du^M}{dt} + \Gamma^M_{\nu\lambda} u^\nu u^\lambda = 0$  (absolute deriv)

But then  $u^M = \frac{dx^M}{dt}$

$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2x^M}{dt^2} + \Gamma^M_{\nu\lambda} \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\lambda}{dt} = 0$

$\Rightarrow$  free particle! (No force  $\rightarrow$  geodesic eqn)



Newtonian limit of GR

Oct 29, 2012

In Newtonian physics, gravity is a force.  $\vec{F} = -\frac{GMm}{r^2} \hat{r}$

Eq of motion  $\frac{d^2 \vec{x}}{dt^2} = 0$

But in GR  $\rightarrow$  the eq of motion is the geodesic eqn

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\beta} \frac{dx^\alpha}{dt} \frac{dx^\beta}{dt} = 0$$

In some limit, these eqns have to match up

Something in  $g_{\mu\nu}$  links up with something in Newtonian physics - the thing is called the gravitational potential  $V$ .

Gravitational Potential by analogy to E2M

$$\vec{F} = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q_1 q_2}{r^2} \hat{r} \quad , \quad PE = \frac{+1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q_1 q_2}{r} \text{ (Joules)} \quad (= -\int F dr)$$

Define electric potential  $\rightarrow V = \frac{U}{q} = \frac{+1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{q}{r}$  (volts)

Can do the same with gravity

$$\vec{F} = -\frac{GMm}{r^2} \hat{r} \quad \rightarrow \quad U = -\frac{GMm}{r} \text{ (Joules)}$$

$\rightarrow$  gravitational potential  $\rightarrow V = \frac{U}{m} = -\frac{GM}{r}$  ( $\frac{m^2}{s^2} \rightarrow$  gh units)

For a point mass  $\rightarrow$   $V = -\frac{GM}{r}$  (grav. potential)

The relation between gravitational potential & force

$\rightarrow$   $\vec{F} = -m \nabla V$

How does  $V$  link up with the metric?

Newtonian eqn of motion:  $\vec{F} = m\vec{a} = -m\nabla V$

$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \frac{d^2 X}{dt^2} = -\nabla V$

with indices  $\Rightarrow \vec{X} \rightarrow X^i$  while  $\vec{\nabla} \rightarrow \partial_j$  } mismatched because not relativistic  
 $\rightarrow$  fix with a  $\delta^{ij}$

$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\frac{d^2 X^i}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij} \partial_j V}$   $\rightarrow$  match with relativistic theory

□ How does this match up with Geodesic Eqn?  $\frac{d^2 X^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu \frac{dX^\nu}{dt} \frac{dX^\lambda}{dt} = 0$   
in a non-relativistic limit?

Weak field limit of GR Effects of gravity near Earth or Sun are weak  $\Rightarrow$  only a slight curvature is expected  $\rightarrow$  can approximate.

$\Rightarrow$  Can approximate that  $\boxed{g_{\mu\nu} \approx \eta_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}}$  with  $|h_{\mu\nu}| \ll 1$

In Newtonian limit, spacetime is almost Minkowski (flat) keeping only first order terms in  $h_{\mu\nu}$ , we can show in Ex 2.7.1 that

$\boxed{g^{\mu\nu} \approx \eta^{\mu\nu} - h^{\mu\nu}}$  where  $h^{\mu\nu} = \eta^{\mu\alpha} \eta^{\beta\nu} h_{\alpha\beta}$ . To show this,

verify that  $g^{\mu\nu} g_{\nu\sigma} \approx \delta^\mu_\sigma$  to 1<sup>st</sup> order ( $h \cdot h \rightarrow 0$ )

• Once we have those  $\rightarrow$  can find  $\Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu$  in terms of  $h$

$\boxed{\Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu h_{\rho\sigma} + \partial_\sigma h_{\rho\nu} - \partial_\rho h_{\nu\sigma})}$  to 1<sup>st</sup> order in  $h_{\mu\nu}$

$\hookrightarrow$  Use in geodesic eqn...

We also want a non-relativistic (slow) limit  $\Rightarrow$  use  $\frac{dx^0}{dt} \gg \frac{dx^i}{dt}$

This follows since  $\frac{dx^0}{dt} = \frac{d}{dt}(ct) = c \frac{dt}{dt}$

while  $\frac{dx^i}{dt} = \frac{dx^i}{dt} \frac{dt}{dt}$  and  $\frac{dx^i}{dt} \ll c$  for slow objects.

$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\sigma}{dt} = 0$

with this, we can ignore  $\frac{dx^i}{dt}$  in summing compared to  $\frac{dx^0}{dt}$

$\hookrightarrow$  in slow limit  $\Rightarrow \frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{dt} \frac{dx^\sigma}{dt} \approx \frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{00}^\mu \frac{dx^0}{dt} \frac{dx^0}{dt} \approx 0$

Also, assume static gravitational field (not changing in time) (assume stationary Earth...)

$\Gamma_{00}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\sigma} (\partial_0 h_{\sigma 0} + \partial_0 h_{\sigma 0} - \partial_\sigma h_{00}) \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\sigma} (-\partial_\sigma h_{00})$

[time derivatives vanish in static limit]

$\hookrightarrow \Gamma_{00}^\mu \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\sigma} \partial_\sigma h_{00}$

$\hookrightarrow$  Geodesic becomes  $\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{dt^2} \approx \left( \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\sigma} \partial_\sigma h_{00} \right) \left( \frac{dx^0}{dt} \right)^2 \approx \left( \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\mu\sigma} \partial_\sigma h_{00} \right) c^2 \left( \frac{dt}{dt} \right)^2$

$\hookrightarrow$   $\frac{d^2 x^0}{dt^2} \approx c^2 \frac{d^2 t}{dt^2} \approx \left( \frac{1}{2} \eta^{0\sigma} \partial_\sigma h_{00} \right) c^2 \left( \frac{dt}{dt} \right)^2$

Must have  $\sigma=0$  since  $\eta^{0i}=0$   
But  $\partial_0 h_{00} = 0$  in static limit  $\Rightarrow \frac{d^2 x^0}{dt^2} = 0$  or  $\frac{d^2 t}{dt^2} = 0$   
 $\rightarrow$  No  $t$  dependence of  $dt/dt$

Let  $\mu = i \rightarrow \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{i\sigma} (\partial_\sigma h_{00}) c^2 \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right)^2$

Using the chain rule

$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} = \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx^i}{dt} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx^i}{dt} \frac{dt}{dt} \right) = \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt dt} + \frac{dx^i}{dt} \frac{d^2 t}{dt^2}$

But we also know that  $\frac{dt}{dt} = 10$  (from  $\mu = 0$ )

$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} = \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right) \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx^i}{dt} \right) = \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right) \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx^i}{dt} \right) \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right) = \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right)^2 \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2}$

with this  $\hookrightarrow \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right)^2 \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} \approx \frac{1}{2} \eta^{i\sigma} (\partial_\sigma h_{00}) c^2 \left(\frac{dt}{dt}\right)^2$

OR  $\frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} \approx \frac{c^2}{2} \eta^{i\sigma} (\partial_\sigma h_{00})$

$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \sigma = 0 \Rightarrow \eta^{i0} = 0 \\ \text{while } \sigma = j \text{ gives } \eta^{ij} = -1 = -\delta^{ij} \end{array} \right.$

$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} \approx -\frac{c^2}{2} \delta^{ij} (\partial_j h_{00})$

Compare this with Newtonian eqn

$\hookrightarrow \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij} \partial_j V$

In order for GR to go back to Newtonian, must have correspondence, that in the limits

$\hookrightarrow V \approx \frac{c^2}{2} h_{00} + \text{constant}$

Since we want  $V \rightarrow 0$  as  $h_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow 0$  (no gravity)  $\rightarrow V = 0$

$\hookrightarrow V \approx \frac{c^2}{2} h_{00}$ , or  $h_{00} = \frac{2V}{c^2}$  to get Newtonian limit  $\rightarrow \text{constant} = 0$

So  $h_{00} = \frac{2V}{c^2}$  . But since  $g_{00} = \gamma_{00} + h_{00} = 1 + h_{00}$

Get back  $g_{00} \approx 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2}$  Correspondence between GR + Newtonian physics.

Einstein used this in coming up with the Einstein eqn...  
For pt mass  $\rightarrow V = \frac{-GM}{r} \rightarrow$  involves  $G$

Einstein eqn will include  $G$  as well!

#

Oct 30, 2018

Recall

Newton:  $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij} \partial_j V$  where  $V = \frac{-GM}{r}$

GR  $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + \Gamma^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta} \frac{dx^\alpha}{dt} \frac{dx^\beta}{dt} = 0$  in weak static limit

weak static limit  $g_{\mu\nu} \approx \gamma_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$   $|h_{\mu\nu}| \ll 1$   
and

$\partial_0 h_{\mu\nu} = 0$  (static)

Found correspondence

$$h_{00} = \frac{2V}{c^2} \text{ or } g_{00} = 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2}$$

where we have used  $\frac{dt^2}{dt^2} \approx 0$  , or  $\frac{dt}{dt}$  has no  $r$  dependence

A more careful analysis shows  $\frac{dt}{dt} = (1+h_{00})^{1/2}$ , which follows from

$$c^2 dt^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu \rightarrow \text{this is independent of } r \text{ in static case}$$

But this gives a new type of time dilation which we'll look at later

The exact solution outside a spherical mass  $M$  in GR is the Schwarzschild solution

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \frac{2GM}{2r} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{2r}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \text{close to spheri}$$

Note  $g_{00} = 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2}$

This means when  $\frac{GM}{rc^2} \ll 1$  (small  $M$  or large  $r$ ) then geodesic motion in GR will appear like motion due to a force in Newtonian physics

Curvature effects  $\sim$  force behavior

## VII - The Einstein Eqns

- We've been assuming we know the metric + have looked at physics in curved spaces...
- Einstein knew he had to find an eq that lets you solve for the metric given a distribution of mass and energy  
 $\Rightarrow$  Took him 8 years.
- Ultimately, he found the eqs:

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu} \quad \text{Einstein Eqns}$$

Here  $T^{\mu\nu}$  = energy-momentum stress tensor  
 = density of energy; mass; momentum  
 $\Rightarrow$  source of gravity (curvature of spacetime)

$R^{\mu\nu}$   $\Rightarrow$  Ricci tensor  $\Rightarrow$  contraction of the Riemann curvature tensor  $R^{\mu\nu\sigma\rho}$

$$R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\sigma}{}_{\mu\nu\sigma}$$

$R$   $\Rightarrow$  curvature scalar  $\Rightarrow$  contraction of  $R_{\mu\nu}$

$$R = g^{\mu\nu} R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\mu}{}_{\mu}$$

We'll see  $\Rightarrow R_{\nu\sigma}^{\mu}$  is a function of  $g_{\mu\nu}$  and its derivative

$\Rightarrow$  Einstein equations  $\Rightarrow$  are a set of coupled non-linear partial differential equations for  $g_{\mu\nu}$

• When Einstein looked at solutions for a gas of cosmic matter, he found evolving solution  $\Rightarrow$  expanding / contracting universes

But Einstein thought the universe is static  $\Rightarrow$  he was living this before Hubble's discovery (1929) that the universe is expanding

To get solutions that describe static universe, he added an extra term

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}Rg^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu}$$

$\Lambda$  cosmological constant  $\Rightarrow$  acts as a cosmic source of energy density

$\Rightarrow$  an energy associate with the vacuum (dark energy)

• After Hubble's discovery (universe is expanding), Einstein set  $\Lambda$  to 0, and he called putting in  $\Lambda$  his "greatest blunder..."

• For decades, all cosmology was  $\Lambda = 0$ . Then in the 1990s it was discovered that the universe has accelerated expansion. This brought back  $\Lambda$

• Now, all cosmological models include the  $\Lambda$  term or some form of "dark energy"  
(most)

• We'll study cosmology with & without  $\Lambda$ . Our plan is look at  $T^{\mu\nu}$ ,  $R_{\nu\sigma}^{\mu}$ ,  $R_{\mu\nu}$ ,  $R$ ,  $\Rightarrow$  retrace some of Einstein's steps with coming up with his solutions. The eqns are very hard to solve

Why? → Because they're nonlinear. Gravitational fields carry energy which affects themselves  
 → gravitational fields interact with each other.

In E=EM → set linear equations → obey superposition principle  
 { E=EM waves don't carry charge & do not interact with each other...

We won't attempt to solve Einstein's Eqns. Instead, we'll study 2 well-known solutions

(1) Schwarzschild solution → gives  $g_{\mu\nu}$  outside a spherical static mass M (Earth, Sun, blackhole)

(2) Friedman - Robertson - Walker solution (FRW)  
 → gives  $g_{\mu\nu}$  for a homogeneous & spatially isotropic universe (with  $\Lambda = 0$  or  $\Lambda \neq 0$ )

FRW with  $\Lambda$  is the current best cosmological model

31, 2018

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu}$$

How was Einstein guided to find this eqn?

In Newtonian limit

$$\vec{F} = -m \vec{\nabla} V \quad \text{with } V = -\frac{GM}{r}, \text{ for point particle}$$

What about for a mass density  $\rho$ ? For this  $\rho$  is given by

$$\nabla^2 V = 4\pi G \rho \quad \text{Poisson's eq.}$$

How does show this? Analogy with E=EM

in E=EM	$\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}$	→ charge per volume	}	$\nabla^2 V = -\frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}$	Poisson's eq in E=EM
<u>Potential in E=EM</u>	$\vec{E} = -\vec{\nabla} V$				



We can simply map  $F = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{qQ}{r^2}$  by  $-\frac{GMm}{r^2}$

$\oint \frac{1}{\epsilon_0} \rightarrow -4\pi G$  so  $\nabla^2 \phi = 4\pi G \rho$

Einstein used this as a guide

The Energy Momentum Stress Tensor

$T^{ij}$  → density of energy & momentum

For a dist. of matter,  $\rho = \frac{M}{V}$

⇒  $\rho c^2$  gives the mass-energy density

We know that energy & momentum couple relativistically, what is the momentum type density? (that goes with a mass density?)

↳ It's the pressure P (force per area/volume)

If we look at units:  $P = \frac{F}{A} = \frac{MA}{A} = \frac{MV}{V} = \frac{P}{V}$  (momentum/volume)

So Pressure (P) is the mean momentum transfer per area

In relativity, pressure P acts as a source of energy-momentum density in GR.

But P is NOT a vector!

So  $P = \rho c^2$  should be part of the tensor  $T^{ij}$  for energy/momentum density

Also, since  $g_{ij} = g_{ji}$  is curved by  $T^{ij}$ , expect  $T^{ij} = T^{ji}$

For a simple gas of particles in rest frame, in flat spacetime,

$[T^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} \rho c^2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & P & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & P & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & P \end{pmatrix}$

But to put  $T^{uv}$  in covariant form that allows moving matter we use world velocity  $u^\mu$ . This gives a form

$$T^{uv} = \left( \begin{matrix} ? \\ \end{matrix} \right) = \left( \rho + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) u^\mu u^\nu - P \eta^{\mu\nu}$$

where  $u^\mu = (\gamma c, \gamma \vec{v})$  for moving matter, and  $\eta^{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\nu}$  in flat spacetime

Einstein knew this was the quantity to use because it obeys conservation law

$$T^{uv}_{;v} = 0 \iff \partial_\mu T^{\mu\nu} = 0$$

This gives 2 well known eqns in fluid dynamics

$\Rightarrow$  Continuity Eqn  $\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t} + \nabla \cdot (\rho \vec{v}) = 0$  (expresses energy-matter conservation)

Euler's Eqn  $\rho \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \vec{v} \cdot \nabla \right) \vec{v} = - \nabla p$  (has to do with momentum flow)

Main point  $T^{\mu\nu}$  depends on  $\rho = P$

$$T^{uv}_{;v} = \partial_\mu T^{\mu\nu} = 0$$

Note pressure  $P$  is the source of gravity...

Can also have energy density from electromagnetism  $\Rightarrow$  Electric & Magnetic fields carry energy & momentum. Can def. a stress tensor for them as well

$T^{\mu\nu}_{EM}$  = energy-mom for EM fields

### Relativistic form

$$T_{EM}^{\mu\nu} = F^{\mu\lambda} F^{\nu\lambda} + \frac{1}{4} \eta^{\mu\nu} F_{\alpha\beta} F^{\alpha\beta} \quad F^{\mu\nu} = \text{tensor for } \vec{E} \text{ and } \vec{B}$$

Can show

$$\left. \begin{aligned} T_{EM}^{00} &\sim \frac{1}{2} (\vec{E}^2 + \vec{B}^2) \sim \frac{\text{energy}}{\text{volume}} \\ T_{EM}^{ij} &\sim \text{radiation pressure (Pointing vector)} \end{aligned} \right\}$$

☐ The total energy momentum tensor is the sum of all contributions

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \underset{\substack{\uparrow \\ \rho, P, u^\mu}}{T^{\mu\nu}_{\text{matter}}} + \underset{\substack{\uparrow \\ \vec{E}, \vec{B}}}{T^{\mu\nu}_{EM}} + \dots$$

Lastly, to make the equations covariant (hold in curved spacetime)  
 $\rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu}$  replaced by  $g_{\mu\nu}$   
and  $\partial_\mu$  replaced by  $\nabla_\mu$  ;  $\eta^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow g^{\mu\nu}$  and use covariant derivatives...

☐ This gives matter for GR is

$$T_{\text{matter}}^{\mu\nu} = \left( \rho + \frac{P}{c^2} \right) u^\mu u^\nu - P g^{\mu\nu}$$

and

$$T_{;\mu}^{\mu\nu} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad T^{\mu\nu} = T^{\nu\mu}$$

Next, how do we find eqn that lets us solve for  $g_{\mu\nu}$  given a distribution of matter ( $T^{\mu\nu}$ )

An obvious first guess is  $g^{\mu\nu} = k T^{\mu\nu}$  ( $k = \text{constant}$ )

IF  $g^{\mu\nu} = k T^{\mu\nu}$ , then  $g^{\mu\nu} = g^{\nu\mu}$ ,  $T^{\mu\nu} = T^{\nu\mu}$ ,  
 $g^{\mu\nu}_{; \mu} = 0$  (0 divergence)  
 $T^{\mu\nu}_{; \mu} = 0$  (0 divergence)

Good, but it doesn't give Poisson Eqn... So... look for eqn involving connection. But here,  $\Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu}$  is NOT a tensor.

Also  $\Gamma^{\mu}_{\lambda\nu} \neq 0$  does not mean spacetime is curved (ex spherical coords in Minkowski spacetime)

So study  $\Rightarrow$  quantity that describes curvature is the Riemann curvature tensor

$$R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\sigma} = \partial_{\lambda} \Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} - \partial_{\sigma} \Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda} + \Gamma^{\rho}_{\nu\sigma} \Gamma^{\mu}_{\rho\lambda} - \Gamma^{\rho}_{\nu\lambda} \Gamma^{\mu}_{\rho\sigma}$$

Riemann curvature tensor. Math Ref.

A spacetime is flat if  $R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\sigma} = 0$  at all points.  
 If  $R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\sigma} \neq 0$  at any points, it's curved spacetime (some)

How to get  $R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\sigma}$ ?

By doing repeated covariant differentiation...

Usual derivatives obey  $\frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^{\mu} \partial x^{\nu}} = \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^{\nu} \partial x^{\mu}}$

But this isn't true when there's curvature

Suppose  $\lambda^{\mu}$  is a covariant vector...

$\lambda_\nu$  is a covariant vector...

$$\lambda_{\nu;\sigma} = \partial_\sigma \lambda_\nu - \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \lambda_\mu$$

But then  $\lambda_{\nu;\sigma\tau} = (\lambda_{\nu;\sigma})_{;\tau} = (\partial_\sigma \lambda_\nu - \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \lambda_\mu)_{;\tau}$

Find that  $\lambda_{\nu;\tau\sigma} \neq \lambda_{\nu;\sigma\tau}$

Can show that

$$\lambda_{\nu;\tau\sigma} - \lambda_{\nu;\sigma\tau} = R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu \lambda_\mu$$

when  $R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu \neq 0 \Rightarrow \lambda_{\nu;\tau\sigma} \neq \lambda_{\nu;\sigma\tau}$  (curved spacetime)

But when  $R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda_{\nu;\tau\sigma} = \lambda_{\nu;\sigma\tau}$  (no curvature)

We also already found that parallel transport around a closed curve gives  $\Delta \lambda^\mu \neq 0$

Can also show that when  $R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu \neq 0$ , this follows as well.

or 2, 2018

Riemann Curvature Tensor

$$R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu = \partial_\tau \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu - \partial_\sigma \Gamma_{\nu\tau}^\mu + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\tau}^\mu - \Gamma_{\nu\tau}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^\mu$$

flat spacetime  $\Rightarrow R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu = 0$  everywhere  
curved  $\Rightarrow R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu \neq 0$  somewhere...

$R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu \Rightarrow$  has  $4^4 = 256$  components. But not all are independent

You'll prove  $\{ R_{\nu\tau\sigma}^\mu + R_{\tau\sigma\nu}^\mu + R_{\sigma\nu\tau}^\mu = 0 \}$  Cyclic identity

Also if we lower

$R_{\mu\nu\lambda\sigma} = g_{\lambda\sigma} R_{\mu\nu}^{\sigma}$  • Can prove that

$$\begin{cases} R_{\mu\nu\lambda\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\lambda\sigma} & \text{(anti-sym first 2 indices)} \\ R_{\mu\nu\lambda\sigma} = -R_{\mu\nu\sigma\lambda} & \text{(anti-sym second 2 indices)} \\ R_{\mu\nu\lambda\sigma} = R_{\sigma\lambda\mu\nu} & \text{(symmetric, double swap)} \end{cases}$$

These all follow from definitions in terms of  $\Gamma_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu} = g_{\lambda\sigma}$ . With all these relations, there are only 20 independent ~~indices~~ components in  $R_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu}$

Still,  $g_{\mu\nu}$  has only 10 independent components.  
 $\Rightarrow$  we can look at contraction of  $R_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu}$

Look at Contraction  $\rightarrow$   ~~$R_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu}$~~

$R_{\mu\lambda\sigma}^{\mu} = g^{\mu\rho} R_{\rho\mu\lambda\sigma} = -g^{\mu\rho} R_{\mu\rho\lambda\sigma} = -R_{\rho\lambda\sigma}^{\rho} = R_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu}$

(This says that  $R_{\mu\lambda\sigma}^{\mu} = 0$  (vanishes))

there is a contraction that doesn't vanish

$R_{\mu\nu} = R_{\mu\lambda\sigma}^{\lambda}$  Ricci tensor.

Show that symmetric:  $R_{\mu\nu} = R_{\nu\mu}$

Start w/ cyclic identity:  $R_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu} + R_{\sigma\lambda}^{\mu} + R_{\mu\lambda\sigma}^{\mu} = 0$

~~$R_{\lambda\sigma}^{\mu}$~~   $\hookrightarrow$  Contract  $\mu = \sigma$

$\int R_{\nu\lambda\mu}^{\mu} + R_{\lambda\mu\nu}^{\mu} + R_{\mu\nu\lambda}^{\mu} = 0$

$\int R_{\nu\lambda}^{\mu} - R_{\lambda\nu}^{\mu} = 0 \Rightarrow R_{\nu\lambda} - R_{\lambda\nu} = 0 \int \boxed{R_{\nu\lambda} = R_{\lambda\nu}}$

Ric means that  $R_{\mu\nu}$  has only 10 independent components same as  $g_{\mu\nu}$

lastly, we can define  $R = R^{\mu}_{\mu} = g^{\mu\nu} R_{\mu\nu}$  } curvature scalar

Back to Einstein equation. Einstein looked at combining  $g_{\mu\nu}$ ,  $T^{\mu\nu}$ , and  $R_{\mu\nu}$  and  $R$  in various combinations.

One he tried & published in 1915 was  $R^{\mu\nu} = k T^{\mu\nu}$   $k = \text{coupling constant}$

But this doesn't work, since  $T^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0$  for energy-momentum conservation, but  $R^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} \neq 0$  in general. } divergence of  $T^{\mu\nu}$

Ultimately, he found the combination involving

$G^{\mu\nu} = R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g^{\mu\nu}$  } Einstein tensor, which has  $G^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0$  as identity

Note  $G^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = \text{covariant divergence}$  } divergence covariant

Einstein settled on  $G^{\mu\nu} = k T^{\mu\nu}$  } consistent with  $T^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0$

Einstein defined  $k$  from Newtonian limit, then for weak fields you get the Poisson eq.

$$\nabla^2 \phi = 4\pi G \rho$$

requires  $k = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4}$

so this gives

$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu}$  Einstein eqs

$\Rightarrow$  10 equations (call eqs)  $\rightarrow$  coupled, nonlinear, partial differential eqs.

This looks like a lot of guessing, but it's shown that possibilities are very limited...

One can show mathematically that a tensor

$t^{\mu\nu}$  = a function of  $g_{\mu\nu}$  + at most 2 derivatives that obeys

$$t^{\mu\nu}_{;\mu} = 0$$

Can be written as  $t^{\mu\nu} = AR^{\mu\nu} + BRg^{\mu\nu} + Cg_{\mu\nu}$

The only generalization is the cosmological constant term  $[C = \Lambda]$

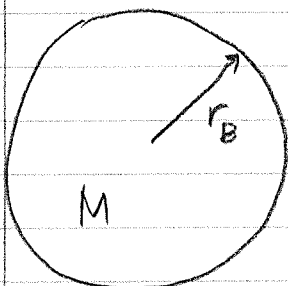
Einstein's eqn with  $\Lambda$  is of the most general form

We'll look at Einstein equations with & without  $\Lambda$ . We'll see that  $\Lambda$  is very important in cosmology  
→ but in that context it's very small.

On solar system scales  $\Lambda \ll 1$  plays no role → Can ignore it for Earth, sun, etc...

**Schwarzschild Metric** → 1916 → exact solution to Einstein eqn ( $\Lambda = 0$ )

Looks for a solution outside a static dist of mass



$r_B$  → boundary radius

Find  $g_{\mu\nu}$  for  $r \geq r_B$ . (outside)

Note Empty space for  $r \geq r_B$ . →  $T^{\mu\nu} = 0$  (no E-M, etc)

Ex 3.5.1, will show that  $R = \frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T = T^{\mu}_{\mu} = g^{\mu\nu} T_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu\nu} T^{\mu\nu}$



If  $T^{\mu\nu} = 0$ , then  $T = 0$ , so  $R = 0$ . So the Einstein eqn in empty space reduces to  $\rightarrow$

$$R^{\mu\nu} = 0$$

Schwarzschild wrote down the general form of  $g_{\mu\nu}$  for a static spherical symmetry, requiring that

$$g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu} \text{ as } r \rightarrow \infty \quad (\text{GR} \rightarrow \text{SR})$$

imposed  $R^{\mu\nu} = 0$  & requires agreement with Newtonian limit, where

$$g_{00}^{\text{Newt}} = 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2} \text{ with } V = \frac{-GM}{r} \text{ in weak static limit}$$

Get Schwarzschild metric

$$[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \left(1 - \frac{2MG}{c^2 r}\right) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

Note  $M \rightarrow 0$   
or  $r \rightarrow \infty$

$$\rightarrow [g_{\mu\nu}] \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} = \eta_{\mu\nu} \text{ in spherical coordinates}$$

We want to study this metric  $\rightarrow$  Can apply it to Earth, Sun, or black hole.

For  $r \geq r_B$ , the time element  ~~$ds^2 = -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) dt^2 + \dots$~~

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

Brush used  $m = \frac{GM}{c^2} \rightarrow$  defines length

Can rewrite  $ds^2 = (1 - 2m/r) c^2 dt^2 - (1 - 2m/r)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$

Observe that

$$g_{00} = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} \rightarrow \infty \text{ at } r = r_s = \frac{2GM}{c^2} = 2m$$

Schwarzschild radius

Need to distinguish 2 types of object

- $r_B > r_s \rightarrow$  no problem, since  $r_s$  is inside the object, while the solution is outside  $\rightarrow$  planets
- $r_B < r_s \rightarrow$  Black hole

Waste How big is  $r_s$ ?  $\rightarrow$  depends on mass...

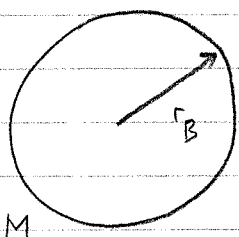
- For  $M = M_{Earth} \rightarrow r_s = 0.009 \text{ m}$
- For Sun  $\rightarrow r_s = 3 \text{ km}$

5, 2018

**TESTS AND PREDICTIONS OF GR**

Want to investigate curvature near a planet or star

Consider Schwarzschild metric

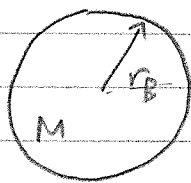


M

$r \geq r_B \rightarrow$  no black holes  
 $\hookrightarrow$  How does GR differ from SR?

**SR**: a relativity theory. Coordinates  $x, t$  are physical length and time in frame  $(K)$  and  $x', t'$  are physical length and ~~time~~ time in frame  $(K')$   $\Rightarrow$  measured by rulers and clocks, related by LT's

**GR** Theory of gravity  $\Rightarrow$  can transform between frames but we generally don't do that. key difference  $\rightarrow$  coordinates do not give physical lengths and t



**Coords vs Physical Length & Time**

$(ct, x, y, z)$  or  $(ct, r, \theta, \varphi)$

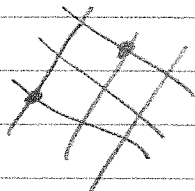
Schwarzschild metric is written in terms of coordinates.

$(ct, r, \theta, \varphi) \rightarrow$  dimensional quantities that uniquely label points in spacetime. But they are not physical lengths, times.

The metric tensor = line element gives physical lengths, times

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\varphi^2$$

like a city



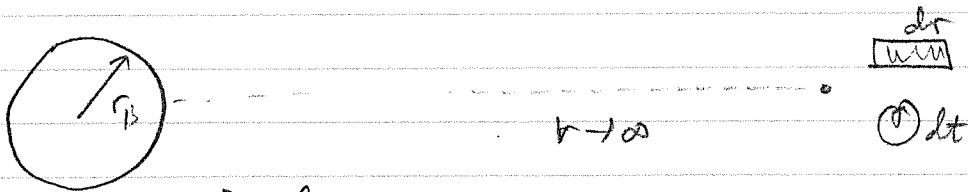
coords label points but distance require more info (metric)

**Want to see how to use the metric to calculate length, times**

- (1) look at purely spatial + time separation (involves only  $ds^2$ )
  - (2) Consider moving in spacetime  $\rightarrow$  this involves both  $ds^2$  and the geodesic equations...
- $\rightarrow$  look at both massive & massless particles...

Is there any situation where  $r, \theta, \phi, t$  become physical lengths & times?

Yes! If we go far away  $g_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow \eta_{\mu\nu}$  as  $r \rightarrow \infty$



Why? because spacetime flattens  $\rightarrow$  Minkowski space  $\rightarrow$  coefficients of the metric go to 1 or -1

$\Rightarrow$  So, we will often talk about time & measurements made by faraway observers  $\rightarrow r, t$ .

Lengths & Times

Note Schwarzschild metric has no  $t$  dep.

$$[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} (1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$\Rightarrow$  Can separate space & time... Take a  $t = \text{const}$  slice of spacetime... look at spatial geometry

So  $dt = 0 \Rightarrow$  3D spatial geometry. We can also change the sizes of the remaining components...


$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad [\tilde{g}_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} +\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & +r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

So, new line element:

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

where  $[\tilde{g}_{ij}] = [-g_{ij}]$        $x^i = (r, \theta, \phi)$

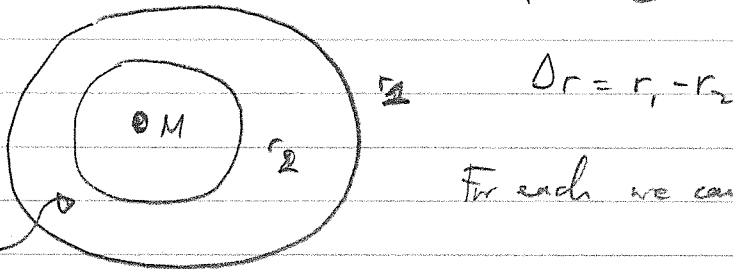
What is the geometry of this space? Consider  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$ .

↳ Equatorial plane . In fact, any slice through the center will be the same... what is the geometry of the

↳ If  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$ , fixed  $\Rightarrow d\theta = 0$ . So reduced to 2D surface

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\phi^2 \quad \left(\sin \frac{\pi}{2} = 1\right)$$

This describes a 2D sheet through equator. Consider 2 circles with coordinate radii  $r_1, r_2$



For each we can find distance going around.

space is curved here  
so  $R \geq \Delta r$

$$r = r_1 = \text{const}, \quad 0 \leq \phi \leq 2\pi$$

$$r = r_2 = \text{const}, \quad 0 \leq \phi \leq 2\pi$$

Get  $ds^2 = 0 + r^2 d\phi^2$  ( $dr = 0$ )

$$\text{so } s = r \int_0^{2\pi} d\phi = 2\pi r \quad (\text{physical circumference})$$

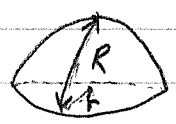
so  $r = \frac{s}{2\pi}$ . This suggests that  $r$  is the distance to the center.  
 $\rightarrow$  BUT IT ISN'T!

To find radial distances  $\rightarrow$  integrate  $r$  with  $\varphi$  fixed  $\rightarrow d\varphi = 0$

$$ds^2 = 0 + 0 + \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

$$\Rightarrow s = R = \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1/2} dr$$

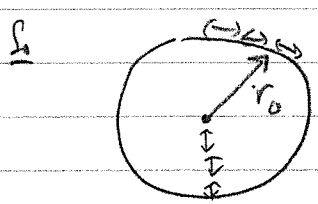
$R$ : physical distance



Notice  $R \geq \Delta r$ , because  $\frac{2GM}{rc^2} < 1$

Note To make measurements, we need calibrated rulers?

$\rightarrow$  Open a factory at  $r \rightarrow \infty$ , build 1m sticks, then distribute them everywhere. Any measurements counts how many "1m" sticks are needed ...

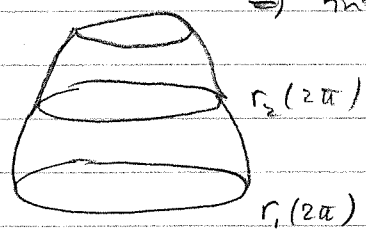


Find going around circumference need  $2\pi r_0$  sticks

But going radial inward, we need more than  $r_0$  sticks.

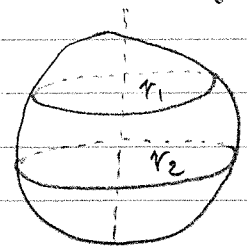
How do we visualize the geometry of this 2D sheet?

Use a hyper space as an embedding space ...  
 $\Rightarrow$  introduce "fake" 3D in hyperspace ...

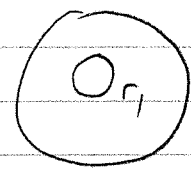


Find 2D sheet is the surface of a funnel in 3D hyperspace

Note Something happens on 2D sphere  $\rightarrow$  curved 2D space



here's



$2\pi r_1, 2\pi r_2$

But  $R_{r_2} \gg D_{r_2}$

We see that the space near a static mass  $M$  is curved, but for the Earth & Sun the effects are small...

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \text{For Earth } \frac{2m}{r_1} &= \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_1} \approx 10^{-1} \text{ or } R \approx r_1 - r_2 \\ \text{For Sun } \frac{2m}{r_2} &= \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_2} \approx 10^{-6} \text{ or } R \approx r_1 - r_2 \end{aligned} \right\} \text{Error}$$

Nov 6, 2018

Recall Schwarzschild solution  $\rightarrow$  2D sheets  $t = \text{const}, \theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$   
 $\tilde{g}_{ij} = -g_{ij}$

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\phi^2$$

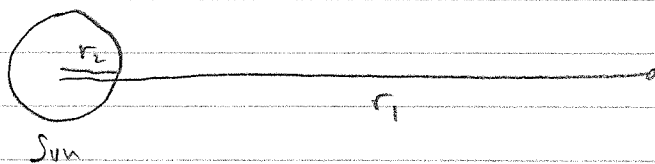
Grades  $s = r \int d\phi = 2\pi r$

Radial distances  $\Delta R = \int \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1/2} dr \gg \Delta r$

Embed sheet in 3D space



**Ex** Find  $\Delta R$  &  $\Delta r$  between surface of the Sun & Earth



Use  $r_2 = r_B = 7.0 \times 10^8 \text{ m}$   
 $r_1 = 1.5 \times 10^{11} \text{ m}$

$$m = \frac{GM}{c^2} = 1482 \text{ m for Sun}$$

$\frac{2m}{r_1} \ll 1$ , like-wise  $\frac{2m}{r_2} \ll 1$

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2m}{r}}} \approx 1 + \frac{m}{r}$$

$$(1+x)^n \approx 1 + nx, \quad x \ll 1$$

$$\Delta R = \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1/2} dr = \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 + \frac{m}{r}\right) dr = \Delta r + m \ln\left(\frac{r_1}{r_2}\right)$$

$\Delta r \approx 1.5 \times 10^{11} \text{ m}$ ,  $m \ln \frac{r_1}{r_2} \approx 7.9 \times 10^3 \text{ m} \ll \Delta R - \Delta r \Rightarrow \Delta R \approx \Delta r \approx 1.5 \times 10^{11} \text{ m}$

So  $\frac{\Delta R - \Delta r}{\Delta R} \approx 5.3 \times 10^{-8} \rightarrow$  parts per 100 million

$\rightarrow$  astronomers don't worry about this for our solar system

Exact solution  $\Delta R = \sqrt{r_1(r_1 - 2m)} - \sqrt{r_2(r_2 - 2m)} + 2m \ln \left( \frac{\sqrt{r_1} + \sqrt{r_1 - 2m}}{\sqrt{r_2} + \sqrt{r_2 - 2m}} \right)$   
 $\uparrow$   
 but answer still the same ...

We also want to look at time intervals

Clock @ rest in gravitational field  $\rightarrow r, \theta, \phi$  constant  
 or  $dr = d\theta = d\phi = 0$   
 $s = c\tau \neq \tau$  (proper time)

$\Rightarrow ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2$   
 $= \left(1 - \frac{2MG}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2$

So  $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2MG}{c^2 r}\right)^{1/2} dt \rightarrow$  time dilation

$\tau$  = physical time on clock  
 $t$  = coordinate time, or time of faraway clocks

Suppose 2 clocks at rest at 2 different locations.

$\Delta\tau_1 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_1}\right)^{1/2} \Delta t \quad r = r_1$

$\Delta\tau_2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_2}\right)^{1/2} \Delta t \quad r = r_2$

So  $\frac{\Delta\tau_1}{\Delta\tau_2} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_1}{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_2}}$  Gravitational time dilation

So that if  $r_2 < r_1$ , then  $\Delta\tau_2 < \Delta\tau_1$

$\rightarrow$  time goes slower in stronger gravitational field

But everything slows down together  $\rightarrow$  don't notice anything locally



Because we'll measure slowed down events with slowed down clocks

Need 2 different locations to detect anything. Can compare clocks on the ground v. clocks on airplane / satellite.  
→ Experiments agree with general relativity. (GPS)

OR send signals between 2 places → spectral shift (gravitational)

**Gravitational Spectral Shift**

Consider light emitted, received at 2 locations



ε: emitted  
κ: received

Put clocks at r\_E = r\_R and time in cycles of light tops

Frequencies

$$\nu_E = \frac{n}{\Delta t_E}$$
$$\nu_R = \frac{n}{\Delta t_R}$$

Each proper time is related to a coord. time.

$$\Delta t_R = \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_R}} \Delta t_{coord}$$
$$\Delta t_E = \sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_E}} \Delta t_{coord}$$

$\Delta t_E$  = coord time for emission of n cycles  
 $\Delta t_R$  is analogous =  $t_E^{(n)} - t_E^{(0)}$   
end of last wave ↑ start of first wave ↑

Light moves in null trajectory

$$ds^2 = 0 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$
$$= \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 + \tilde{g}_{ij} dx^i dx^j$$

$$dt = \frac{1}{c} \left[ \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{r c^2}\right)^{-1} g_{ij} dx^i dx^j \right]^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

Get 
$$t_R^{(0)} - t_E^{(0)} = \frac{1}{c} \int \left[ \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} \tilde{g}_{ij} dx^i dx^j \right]^{1/2}$$

↑ no  $t$  dependence. Get the same RHS for the end of  $n$ th wave

$$t_R^{(n)} - t_E^{(n)} = t_R^{(0)} - t_E^{(0)}$$

so

$$\Delta t_R = \Delta t_E$$

so

$$\frac{\Delta t_R}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_R}}} = \frac{\Delta t_E}{\sqrt{1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_E}}}$$

$$\frac{\nu_R}{\nu_E} = \frac{\nu / \Delta t_R}{\nu / \Delta t_E} = \frac{\Delta t_E}{\Delta t_R} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_E}{1 - 2GM/c^2 r_R}}$$

↑ grav. spectral shift  $m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$ . For  $\frac{2m}{r} \approx \frac{2GM}{c^2 r} \ll 1$ ,

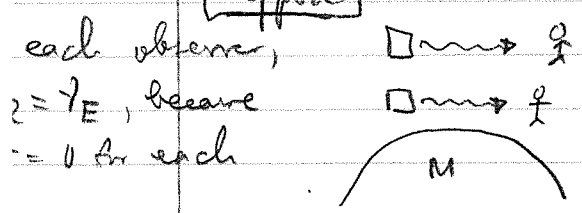
we get 
$$\frac{\nu_R}{\nu_E} \approx \frac{1 - m/r_E}{1 - m/r_R}$$

$$\text{OR } \frac{\Delta \nu}{\nu_E} = \frac{\nu_R - \nu_E}{\nu_E} \approx \frac{GM}{c^2} \left( \frac{1}{r_R} - \frac{1}{r_E} \right)$$

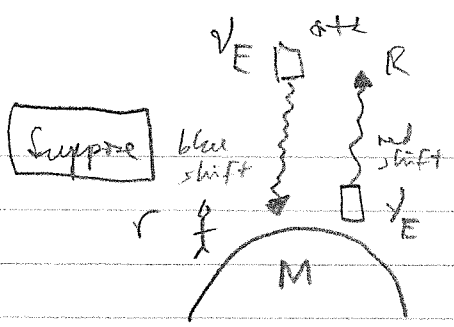
For  $r_R > r_E \Rightarrow \Delta \nu < 0 \rightarrow$  redshift (away from  $g$ )

$r_E > r_R \Rightarrow \Delta \nu > 0 \rightarrow$  blueshift (into  $g$ )

Suppose



Note  $\nu_E$  at source is always the same because no new changed light with changed eyes ( $\nu_E$  same for both)



Note Same  $\nu_E$  for both

But for R  $\rightarrow$  see redshifted light  
for r  $\rightarrow$  see blueshifted light

Pound - Rebka experiment confirmed this (at Harvard)

Nov 7, 2018

Null  $dr = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1/2} dt$  for  $t = \text{const}$ ,

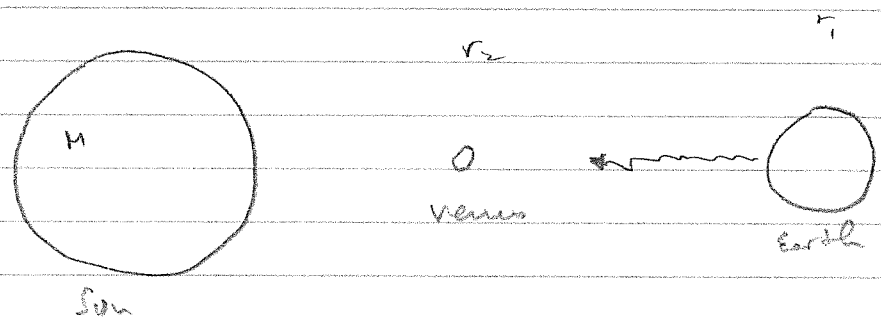
and  $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{1/2} dt$  time on clock at rest

$\frac{\Delta\nu}{\nu_E} = \frac{\nu_R - \nu_E}{\nu_E} \approx \frac{GM}{c^2} \left(\frac{1}{r_R} - \frac{1}{r_E}\right)$  spectral shift

Radar Time Delay Experiment

$\rightarrow$  provides one of the best tests of

Consider



- bounce radar off Venus with Sun behind
- $\rightarrow$  time the round trip using a clock at rest on Earth

Might expect  $\Delta\tau = 2 \frac{(r_2 - r_1)}{c} = \frac{2\Delta r}{c}$

But there's actually a time delay

For light  $\rightarrow ds^2 = 0$  (null line element)

Let  $\theta = \text{const}$ ,  $\varphi = \text{const}$ , etc

$\int ds^2 = 0 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right)^{-1} dr^2$

So  $\boxed{\frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)}$   $\rightarrow$  coordinate speed of light

See that  $\boxed{\left|\frac{dr}{dt}\right| < c}$   $\rightarrow$  coordinate speed of light  $< c$

But for away as  $r \rightarrow \infty \rightarrow \left|\frac{dr}{dt}\right| = c$

Also, light has no proper time, and hence no world velocity  $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau}$  not defined.

How long does a round trip take, measured with a clock on Earth?  
For  $r = t$

$$dt = \frac{1}{c} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{r^2 c^2}\right)^{-1} dr \approx \left(1 + \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right) dr$$

So  $dt = 2 \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \frac{1}{c} \left(1 + \frac{2GM}{rc^2}\right) dr = \boxed{\frac{2}{c} \Delta r + \frac{4M}{c} \ln \left|\frac{r_1}{r_2}\right| = \Delta t}$

$\nearrow$  round trip  $\uparrow$  coordinate time

For clock on Earth  $\boxed{\Delta \tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{1/2} \Delta t =}$

$\hookrightarrow$  here  $m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$  where  $M$  is the Sun's mass. There is a gravitational effect due to Earth's mass, but it's smaller than due to that of the Sun

$\left(\frac{2m}{r_E}\right)_{\text{earth}} \ll \left(\frac{2m}{r_1}\right)_{\text{Sun}}$ . This is even true classical for  $V = \frac{1}{r}$  (Newtonian potential)

But not true for acc.  $g = \frac{1}{r^2} \rightarrow \boxed{\text{Earth's } g \text{ wins, but Sun's potential wins}}$

Expanded  $\left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r_1}\right)^{1/2} \approx 1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_1}$

So  $\boxed{\Delta \tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_1}\right)^{1/2} \Delta t \approx \left(1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_1}\right) \left[\frac{2}{c} \Delta r + \frac{4M}{c} \ln \left|\frac{r_1}{r_2}\right|\right]}$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\Delta \tilde{T}_{GR} \approx \frac{2}{c} \Delta r - \frac{2m}{rc} \Delta r + \frac{4m}{c} \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right|} \rightarrow \text{(Measured, expected time)}$$

Compare this with expected result  $\boxed{2\Delta R = c \Delta \tilde{T}}$  (physical distance to Venus (for  $t = \text{const}$  slice))

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \Delta \tilde{T} = \frac{2}{c} \Delta R$$

$$= \frac{2}{c} \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{1/2} dr \approx \frac{2}{c} \int_{r_2}^{r_1} \left(1 + \frac{GM}{c^2 r}\right) dr$$

$$\rightarrow \Delta \tilde{T} \approx \frac{2}{c} \left[ \Delta r + m \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right| \right]$$

$$\boxed{\Delta \tilde{T}_E = \frac{2}{c} \Delta r + \frac{2}{c} m \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right|} \rightarrow \text{(Expected)}$$

We see that  $\boxed{\Delta T_{GR} \neq \Delta \tilde{T}}$

$$\underline{\text{Note}} \quad \Delta T_{GR} - \Delta \tilde{T} \approx \frac{2GM}{c^2} \left( \ln \left| \frac{r_1}{r_2} \right| - \frac{\Delta r}{r_1} \right) > 0$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\Delta T_{GR} - \Delta \tilde{T} \geq 0} \rightarrow \text{GR predicted a time delay}$$

What does this mean?  $\rightarrow$  Up to interpretations...

Issue  $\rightarrow$  (1) Speed of light is slowed down in GR. True that  $\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right| < c$ , but this is not the physical speed.

$\rightarrow$  this interpretation seems misleading

(2) Different interpretation  $\Rightarrow$  you can't use a clock on Earth or  $\Delta R$  for a  $t = \text{const}$  slice for light

$\iff$  (i) moving through different grav.  $\rightarrow$  clocks run differently all along the way

(ii) We're also using  $\Delta R$  that assumes  $t = \text{constant}$ . But the light is moving thru time

→ The predicted GR result takes all of this into account and gives a different answer...

**Question** What speed does light have in GR? Again,  $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$  is NOT defined. But, we can also go to freely falling frames...

$$\eta_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow g_{\mu\nu}, \quad ds^2 = 0 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

This gives  $c^2 dt^2 - dx^i{}^2 = 0$  or  $\left| \frac{dx^i}{dt} \right| = c$

But what about in a non-inertial frame?

- ⇒ need to measure the speed locally (in a lab)
- use local clocks
- $d\tau$

Ⓛ  $d\tau$  Use clock at rest in lab for light passing by

$$dR = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1/2} dr, \quad d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{1/2} dt$$

$$\frac{dR}{d\tau} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \frac{dr}{dt}$$

physical speed coord. speed

But  $\frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)$

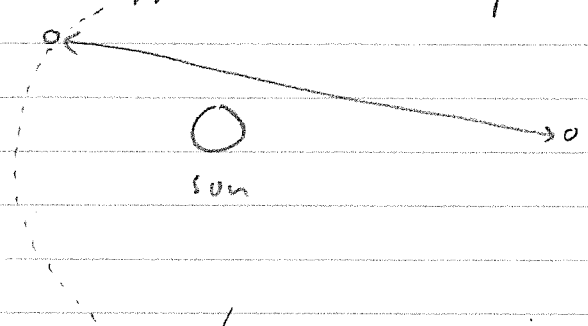
$$\frac{dR}{d\tau} = \pm c$$

→ speed of light is still  $c$ .

But we can't conclude that going a distance  $2DR$  gives  $\bar{t} = \frac{2DR}{c}$  because instead, GR predicts an extra delay.

### Experiments of Shapiro (1968-1971)

→ did radar delay experiments. Measured delays of radar bounces off Venus as it passes behind the Sun



Can't compute time delay accurately to test GR, but instead → look at change in delay, fit data to GR

Rest

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} (1 - \frac{2m}{r}) & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -(1 - \frac{2m}{r})^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

where  $\gamma$  is a parameter. They fit  $\gamma$  to data to find the best value.

→ Shapiro et al. found that  $\boxed{\gamma = 1.03 \pm 0.01}$

→ consistent with Schwarzschild metric that predicts

Improved tests have taken this below 1%

v. 9, 2018

### Particle Motion in Schwarzschild geometry

5 variables

Massive particle → has proper time  $c^2 dt^2 = ds^2$

$$\boxed{c^2 dt^2 = ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt^2 c^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2}$$

We also have geodesic equation:

$$\boxed{\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{ds^2} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\lambda} \frac{dx^\nu}{ds} \frac{dx^\lambda}{ds} = 0}$$

→ we have 4 more equations → can solve for 5 variables.

We need connection

$$\Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^{\mu} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\lambda} (\partial_{\rho} g_{\sigma\lambda} + \partial_{\sigma} g_{\rho\lambda} - \partial_{\lambda} g_{\rho\sigma})$$

→ refer to sheet for connection ~ metric

We have 4 eqns with  $\mu = 0, 1, 2, 3$ . We can write using dot notation

$$\hookrightarrow \dot{t} = \frac{dt}{d\tau}, \quad \ddot{t} = \frac{d^2 t}{d\tau^2}, \text{ etc}$$

So geodesic eqn becomes

$$\ddot{x}^{\mu} + \Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^{\mu} \dot{x}^{\rho} \dot{x}^{\sigma} = 0$$

$$\underline{t} \quad \ddot{t} + 2\Gamma_{01}^0 (\dot{t})(\dot{r}) = 0 \quad (\text{only } \Gamma_{01}^0 = \Gamma_{10}^0 \neq 0)$$

$$\rightarrow \ddot{t} + \frac{2m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{t} \dot{r} = 0$$

$$m = \frac{GM}{c^2}$$

Input for  $\mu = 1, 2, 3 \Rightarrow$  we get 3 more equations...

$\mu = 1$

$$\ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{t}^2 + \left(\frac{-m}{r^2}\right) \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 + (-r + 2m) \dot{\theta}^2 - r \sin^2 \theta \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{\varphi}^2 = 0$$

$\mu = 1$

$\mu = 2$

$$\ddot{\theta} + \frac{2\dot{r}}{r} \dot{\theta} - \sin \theta \cos \theta \dot{\varphi}^2 = 0$$

$\mu = 3$

$$\ddot{\varphi} + \frac{2\dot{r}}{r} \dot{\varphi} + \frac{2 \cot \theta}{r} \dot{\theta} \dot{\varphi} = 0$$

Consider planar motion:  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2} \Rightarrow$  2<sup>nd</sup> eqn goes away ( $\dot{\theta} = \ddot{\theta} = 0$ )  
 $\sin \theta = 1, \cos \theta = 0$

So

$$\mu = 0 \quad \ddot{t} + \frac{2m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{t} \dot{r} = 0$$

$$\mu = 1 \quad \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{t}^2 - \frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{\varphi}^2 = 0$$

$$\mu = 3 \quad \ddot{\varphi} + \frac{2\dot{r}}{r} \dot{\varphi} = 0$$



For 1st eq, divide by  $\dot{t}$

$$\Rightarrow \underline{u=0} : \frac{1}{\dot{t}} \frac{d\dot{t}}{dt} = \frac{-2m/r^2}{(1-2m/r)} \frac{dr}{dt}$$

$$\Rightarrow \int \frac{d\dot{t}}{\dot{t}} = \int \frac{-2m/r^2}{1-2m/r} dr$$

$$\underline{\int} \ln \dot{t} = -\ln \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) + C$$

$$\underline{\int} \boxed{\dot{t} = k \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)}$$

For 3rd eq, write it as  $\frac{d}{dt}(r^2 \dot{\varphi}) = 0$

$$\underline{\text{Get}} \boxed{r^2 \dot{\varphi} = h, h = \text{const}}$$

$$\underline{\text{We get}} \boxed{\begin{aligned} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{m^2 c^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 + \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\varphi}^2 &= 0 \\ \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{t} &= k \\ r^2 \dot{\varphi} &= h \end{aligned}}$$

Line element  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$

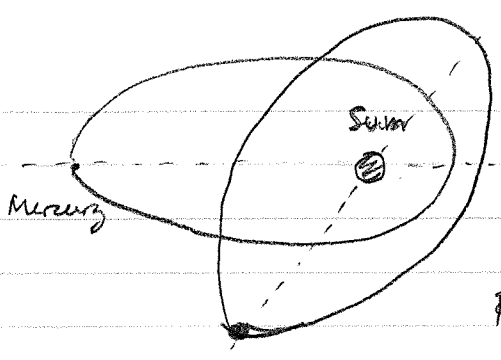
$$\hookrightarrow \boxed{c^2 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r^2 \dot{\varphi}^2}$$

↗ massive

⇒ 4 eqs for 4 unknowns with k, h constants  
→ can solve for r, t, φ, τ

Ex

↳ Using these eqs Einstein calculated the precession of Mercury's perihelion (point of closest approach)



In Newtonian physics, there's a precession rate of  $532''/\text{century}$  caused by other planets...

But there was always an extra  $43''/\text{century}$  that could not be explained...

Einstein did the calculation and find an extra  $43''/\text{century}$ . We're not going to worry about the calculations (see 4.5)

**Light motion**

For light, we must use null line element.   
  $\rightarrow$  can't use  $t$  as parameter.

$ds^2 = 0$ . Line element with  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2}$  plane is

$$0 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\phi^2$$

$$= \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\phi^2$$

Param the null trajectory with  $w$  (not  $s$  or  $t$ ).

Have  $\dot{X}^{\mu} = \frac{dX^{\mu}}{dw}$  and so on... Any  $w$  is good as long as it gives light-like trajectory  $0 = g_{\mu\nu} \dot{X}^{\mu} \dot{X}^{\nu}$

Can use  $w$  in geodesic eqn  $\rightarrow$  moves as free particle...

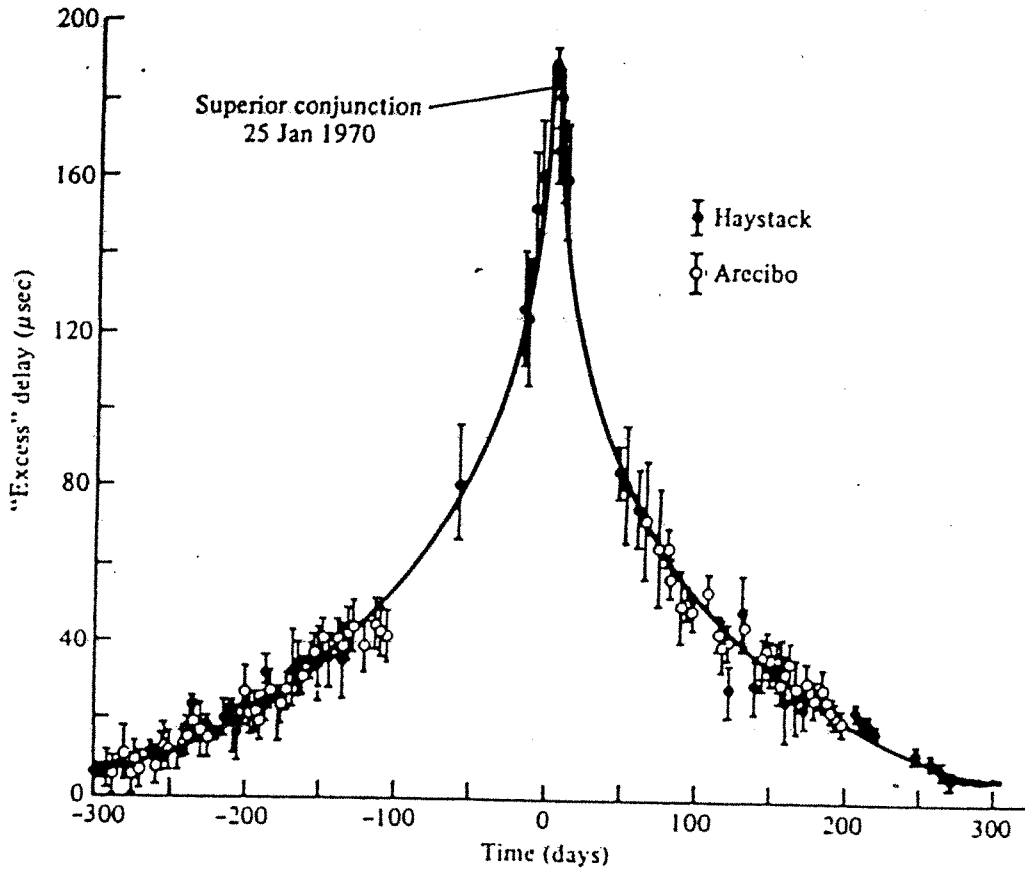
$$\ddot{X}^{\mu} + \Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \dot{X}^{\nu} \dot{X}^{\sigma} = 0 \iff \frac{d^2 X^{\mu}}{dw^2} + \Gamma^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma} \frac{dX^{\nu}}{dw} \frac{dX^{\sigma}}{dw} = 0$$

Let  $\dot{t} = \frac{dt}{dw}$  and so on...  $\rightarrow$  get the same eqns (1) (2) (3) on sheet...

Can also divide line element by  $dw^2$

as less  $\rightarrow$

$$\Rightarrow \left[ c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2 \right] = 0 \quad (\text{null line element})$$



Results of Earth-Venus time-delay measurements. The solid curve gives the theoretical prediction. (From Shapiro et al., 1971.)



## Schwarzschild Solution

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu \quad m = \frac{GM}{c^2} \Rightarrow \text{a length}$$

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

With the Schwarzschild metric, we can compute the nonzero Christoffel symbols:

$$\Gamma_{01}^0 = \frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \quad \Gamma_{00}^1 = \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{11}^1 = -\frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}$$

$$\Gamma_{22}^1 = -(r - 2m) \quad \Gamma_{33}^1 = -r \sin^2 \theta \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{r}$$

$$\Gamma_{33}^2 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \Gamma_{13}^3 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{23}^3 = \cot \theta$$

Using these, we can write out the geodesic equations:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

If we restrict the solution to the plane ( $\theta = \pi/2$ ), we get three equations for  $\ddot{r}$ ,  $\dot{t}$ , and  $\ddot{\phi}$ , where  $\dot{r} = \frac{dr}{d\tau}$ , etc. Two of these equations can be integrated once, which introduces integration constants  $k$  and  $h$ . The resulting three equations are:

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0 \quad (1)$$

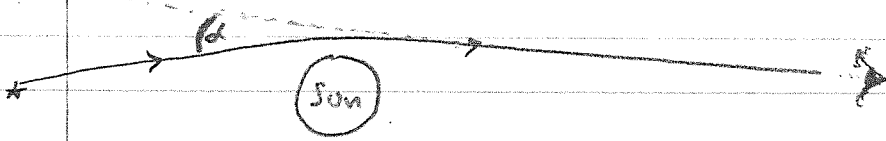
$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t} = k \quad (2)$$

$$r^2 \dot{\phi} = h \quad (3)$$

Eqs. (1), (2), and (3) are, respectively, Eqs. (4.21), (4.22), and (4.23) in the book. These equations along with the line element  $c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$  are used to study the motion of nonzero mass particles along geodesics in the Schwarzschild geometry.



Using these Einstein calculated deflection of light passing close by the Sun.



$\Delta\alpha$ : deflection angle.

Einstein predicted that  $\Delta\alpha = 1.75''$ . This was measured by Sir Eddington in 1919 (Sec 4.6)

Ex Can light have circular orbit?

Yes, but only for  $r = 3m \Rightarrow$  need solution for  $r_p < 3m$   
 $\rightarrow$  Need either blackhole with  $r_p < 2m$  or very close...

Nov 12, 2018

Look at a plane  $\theta = \pi/2$  with line element

$$0 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2$$

But for circular orbit  $\Rightarrow \dot{r} = \ddot{r} = 0$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{0 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2} \quad (1)$$

The  $r$ -geodesic eqn (short)

$$\hookrightarrow \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0$$

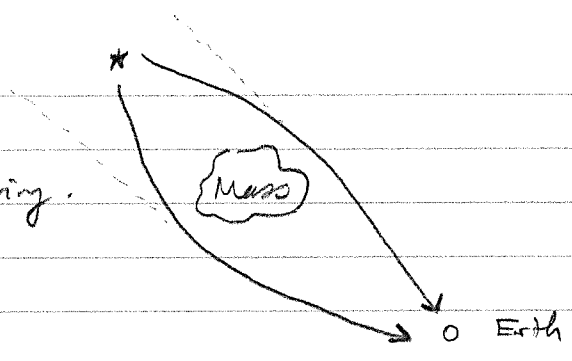
But with  $\dot{r} = \ddot{r} = 0$

$$\hookrightarrow \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \boxed{\frac{mc^2}{r} \dot{t}^2 - r^2 \dot{\phi}^2 = 0} \quad (2)$$

(1) = (2)  $\Rightarrow$   $r = 3m = \frac{3GM}{c^2}$   $\leftarrow$  radius of a circular orbit for light

Other Tests of GR

→ gravitational lensing.  
See double images,  
rings, circles...



Binary pulsar → radiate gravitational wave, lose energy.  
slow down = rate of slowing down agrees with GR

Gravity Waves detected directly at LIGO 2015-2016

BLACK HOLES

For  $r \geq r_p$  → Schwarzschild solution

$$ds^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

See that for event horizon  $r = 2m$  → the (1,1) component of the metric →  $g_{11} \rightarrow \infty$  as  $r \rightarrow 2m$

Also, there's another singularity  $g_{00} \rightarrow -\infty, g_{11} \rightarrow -\infty$  as  $r \rightarrow 0$

For Sun, Earth, etc  $r_p \gg 2m$  → no problem

But for some objects, singularities matter →  $r_p < r_s = 2m$   
Such objects are blackholes → singularity

For the sun  $2m \approx 3\text{km}$ .

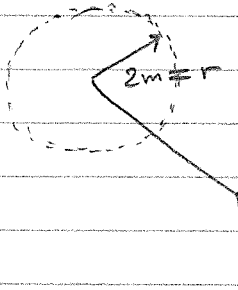
Will look at blackholes for  $r > 2m$ , outside  
 $r < 2m$ , inside  
 $r = 2m$ , event horizon...



Consider radial trajectory (massive objects)

↳ Fall radially from rest from  $r = r_0$  into a black hole.

Start with line element



$$\begin{aligned} \dot{r} &= 0, & \theta &= \text{constant} \\ r &= r_0, & \varphi &= \text{constant} \\ \dot{\varphi} &= \dot{\theta} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

Put in terms of proper time

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

↑  
proper time

Divide by  $d\tau^2$

$$c^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \dot{r}^2$$

Apply  $\dot{r} = 0$  at  $r = r_0 \Rightarrow c^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right) c^2 \dot{t}^2$  at  $r_0$

$$\dot{t} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2}$$

OR

$$dt = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2} d\tau$$

Look also at  $\dot{r}$  geodesic equation

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \ddot{t} - k = 0, \text{ where } k \text{ is a constant (Eq. 2 on sheet)}$$

↳ at  $r = r_0$ , to find  $k$ .

$$k = \dot{t} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right) = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{-1/2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right) = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_0}\right)^{1/2}$$

Can we interpret this constant?

For  $\frac{m}{r_0} \ll 1$ , then

$$k \approx 1 - \frac{m}{r_0} = 1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_0}$$

Suppose our object has mass  $M_0$ , then its rest energy + potential energy

$$E = M_0 c^2 - \frac{GM M_0}{r_0} \quad \text{at } r = r_0 \quad (\text{no KE})$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\frac{E}{M_0 c^2} = 1 - \frac{GM}{c^2 r_0} \equiv K}$$

So  $K$  is a ratio between total energy vs. rest energy

Can make another approximation. Let  $r_0 \rightarrow \infty$ , then  $K \approx 1$   
 $\rightarrow$  Can use  $K \approx 1$  for falling from rest for far away where  $r_0 \rightarrow \infty$ .  
 But we also don't want  $r_0 = \infty$  exactly, just big enough.  
 $\rightarrow$  We assume  $r_0$  is big enough so we can use  $K = 1$

Then  $K = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t}$  holds  $\forall r, t$

becomes  $\boxed{\dot{t} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} = \frac{dt}{d\tau}}$   $\rightarrow$  coordinate time  
 $\rightarrow$  proper time

or  $\boxed{d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt}$   $\rightarrow$  this is for massive object falling on a geodesic (with  $\dot{r} = 0$ , at  $r = \infty$ )

Note this is different from the time dilation formula:  $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{1/2} dt$  for clock at rest...

What's the problem? Clock at rest doesn't follow geodesic!  
 Clock at rest has a net force in  $g$  field  
 $\rightarrow$  not free falling...

Here  $d\tau = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt$  is the proper time of a falling object or observer... (their wristwatch time)

Go back to time element,  $c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$   
 $\rightarrow$  plug in  $d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 dt^2$

$$\int_0 \quad c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 dt^2 = c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$$

$$\int_0 \quad \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dt^2 = dt^2 - \frac{1}{c^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} dr^2$$

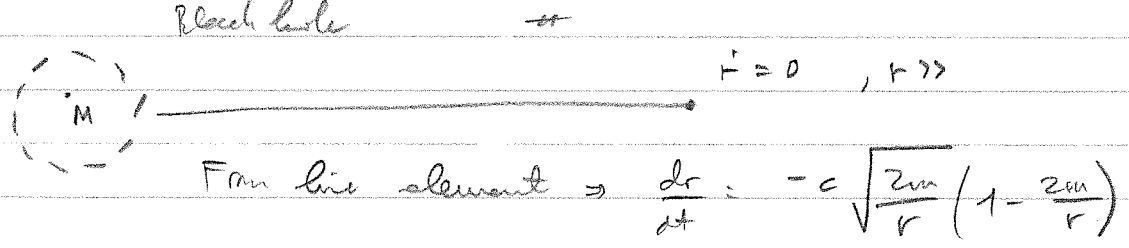
$$\int_0 \quad 1 - \frac{2m}{r} = 1 - \frac{1}{c^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \left(\frac{dr}{dt}\right)^2$$

$$\int_0 \quad \left(\frac{dr}{dt}\right)^2 = \frac{+2mc^2}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2 \quad \text{falling into black hole}$$

$$\int_0 \quad \frac{dr}{dt} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2}$$

falling into black hole...  $\int_0 \quad \boxed{\frac{dr}{dt} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)}}$   $\rightarrow$  coordinate velocity w.r.t. clocks far away...

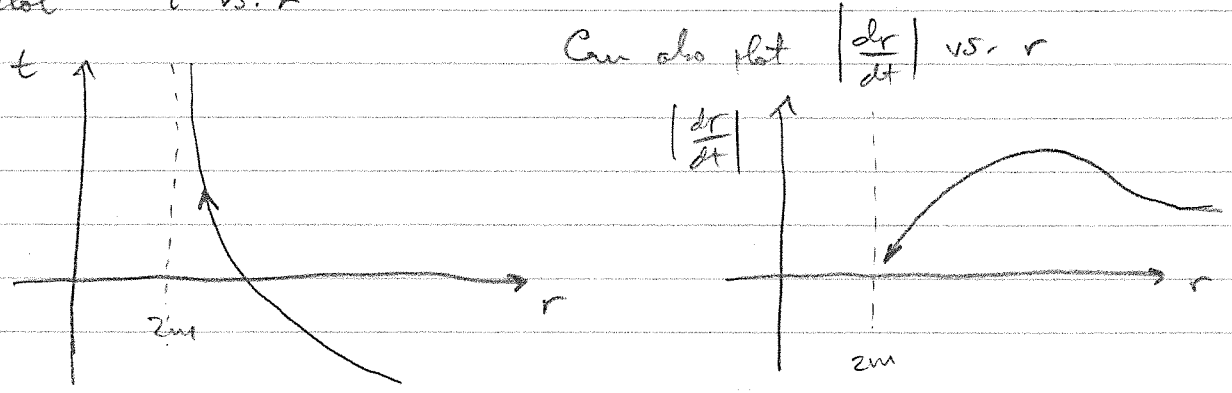
11/13, 2018



We can integrate to find  $r(t)$   $t$  in terms of  $r$

$$\rightarrow \boxed{t = \int_0^r \frac{dt}{dr} dr = - \int_0^r \frac{dr}{c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)}} = \infty$$

Just cut off integral at some larger  $r$ ... Can numerically evaluate  $\hookrightarrow$  plot  $t$  vs.  $r$



With  $t =$  time on far away clocks. Viewers at  $\infty$  see the falling object slowing as  $r \rightarrow 2m$  & it never reaches the horizon

$$\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right| \rightarrow 0 \text{ as } r \rightarrow 2m$$

What about for the falling observer with  $\tau =$  their proper time. Case look at  $\frac{dr}{d\tau}$  and  $\tau$  vs.  $r$

Use  $\frac{dt}{d\tau} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \rightarrow$  Eq. 2 on sheet with  $K=1$

Chain rule

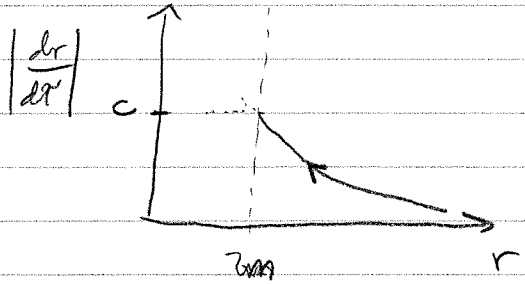
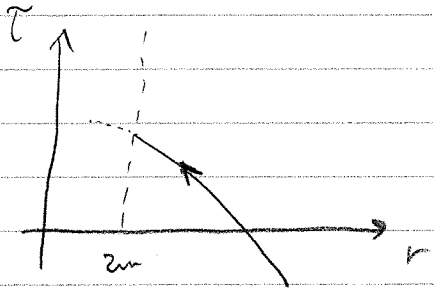
$$\frac{dt}{dr} \frac{dr}{d\tau} \Rightarrow \frac{dr}{d\tau} = \frac{dr}{dt} \frac{dt}{d\tau}$$

$$\frac{dr}{d\tau} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}$$

$$\frac{dr}{d\tau} = -c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}}$$

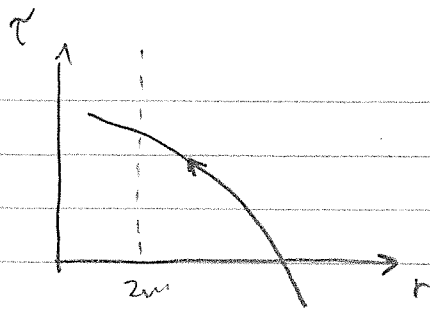
we can integrate to get  $\tau = - \int_{\infty}^r \frac{dr}{c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r}}} = - \int_{\infty}^r \frac{dr}{c \sqrt{2m}} \sqrt{r}$

Can plot  $\tau$  vs.  $r$  and  $\left| \frac{dr}{d\tau} \right|$  vs.  $r$



For a falling observer, he/she reaches event horizon in finite time in proper & local rate. In fact, since nothing blows up, the observer passes right through event horizon

↳ If we do that we can complete the picture



The falling observer reaches  $r=0$  in finite

**Ex** Calculate the proper time to go from  $r=2m$  to  $r=0$

$$\tau = - \int_{2m}^0 \frac{dr}{c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{2m}}} = \frac{4m}{3c} = \boxed{\frac{4GM}{3c^3}}$$

For  $M = M_{\text{sun}} \rightarrow \tau = 6.5 \mu\text{s}$

**Summary**  $\rightarrow$  be 2 different views.  
 $\rightarrow$  far away observer says you never reach the event horizon.  
 $\rightarrow$  but as you fall, you find you cross the horizon + head into  $r=0$  in a finite time

To understand this better, let's look at light signals.  
 Suppose the falling observer sends light signals outward

**Light Rays**  $\rightarrow$  follow null trajectories...  $ds^2 = 0$

radial  $\Rightarrow d\theta = d\phi = 0 \Rightarrow ds^2 = 0 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \boxed{\frac{dr}{dt} = \sqrt{c^2 \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^2} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)}$$

$\uparrow$  speed velocity of radial light waves...

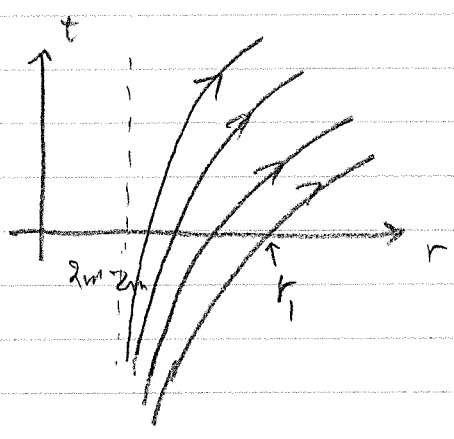
$\underline{\text{So}}$ , we can integrate  $\int c dt = \pm \int \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr$

$$\Rightarrow ct = \pm \left[ r + 2m \ln(r - 2m) + C \right] \}$$

choose initial condition @  $t=0, r=r_0$

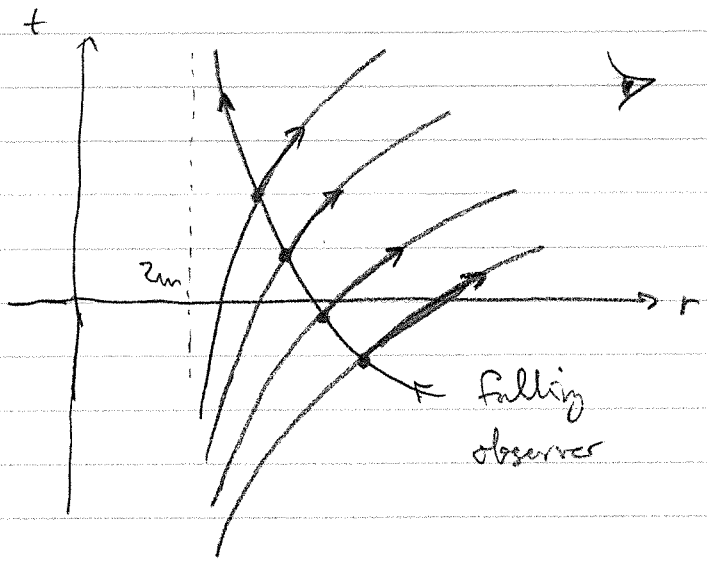
Solve for constant & simplify result  $\Rightarrow ct = \pm \left[ (r-r_1) + 2m \ln \frac{r-2m}{r_1-2m} \right]$   
 in going & out going light rays for  $r > 2m$

**(+) Outgoing rays**



Shows all possible outgoing light rays...  
 $r = r_1$  at  $t = 0$

Suppose a falling observer sends out radial light signal to  $r$  for away  
 $\rightarrow$  they would originate from intersection point



observer never ending sequence of signals from closer & closer to the event horizon

Note No outgoing rays from  $r \leq 2m$ . But at the same time, gravitational redshift of signal gets bigger & bigger...

We worked this out  $\frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_R}\right)^{1/2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r_E}\right)^{-1/2}$

Observer is at  $r = r_R$ . But as  $r_E \rightarrow 2m$ ,  $\lambda_R \rightarrow \infty$   
 $\rightarrow$  extremely redshifted...

The light signal gets redshifted away...  $\lambda \rightarrow \infty \rightarrow \nu = 0$   
 $\rightarrow$  No light as  $r_E \rightarrow 2m$

A black hole is 'black' because light emitted from  $r = 2m$  is redshifted away...

Nov 14, 2010

Inside event horizon  $r < 2m \rightarrow \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) = - \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|$  negative

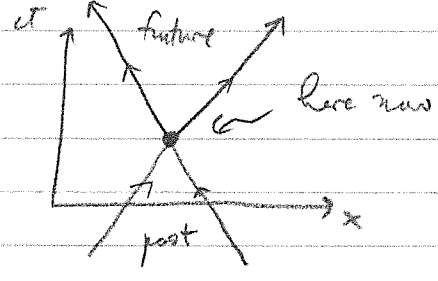
line element becomes  $c^2 dt^2 = - \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| c^2 dt^2 + \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| dr^2$  for radial motion

- $\Rightarrow t \approx r$  switch roles
- $\Rightarrow r$  becomes time like -  $t$  becomes space like

- For  $r > 2m$   $\Rightarrow t$  only has 1 direction  $\rightarrow$  forward while we can go forwards/backwards in  $r$
- For  $r < 2m$   $\Rightarrow r$  only has 1 direction  $\rightarrow$  decreasing (towards  $r = 0$ )  
But can go backwards/forward in  $t$ .

$\Rightarrow$  Everything moves to  $r = 0 \Rightarrow$  Have a singularity there...  
 $\Rightarrow$  point of infinite mass density

$\Rightarrow$  we can look at what light cones do... Light cones in SR



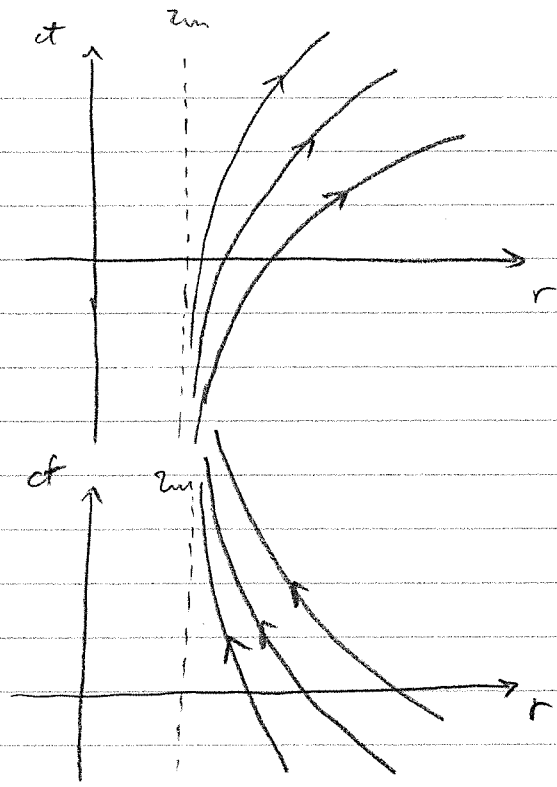
Can look at light cone from Schwarzschild geometry...

Null line element  $0 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2$

- $\square$  For  $r > 2m$   $\frac{dr}{dt} = \pm c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)$
- $\square$  For  $r < 2m$   $\frac{dr}{dt} = \mp c \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) = \pm c \left(\frac{2m}{r} - 1\right)$

We can look at  $t \approx r$  for well 4 cases...

$r > 2m$



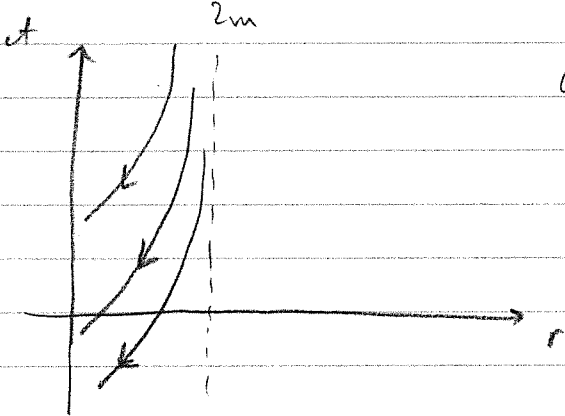
(+) zijn  $\frac{dr}{dt} > 0$

space like r outgoing, increasing

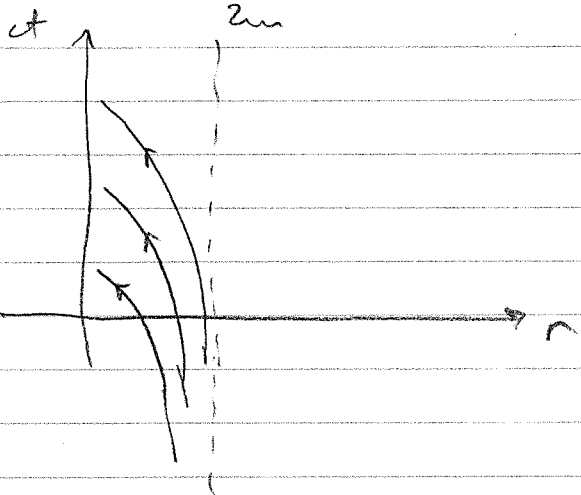
(-) zijn  $\frac{dr}{dt} < 0$

space like r ingoing, decreasing

$r < 2m$



(+) zijn  $\frac{dr}{dt} > 0$  → space like & decreasing  
"ingoing"

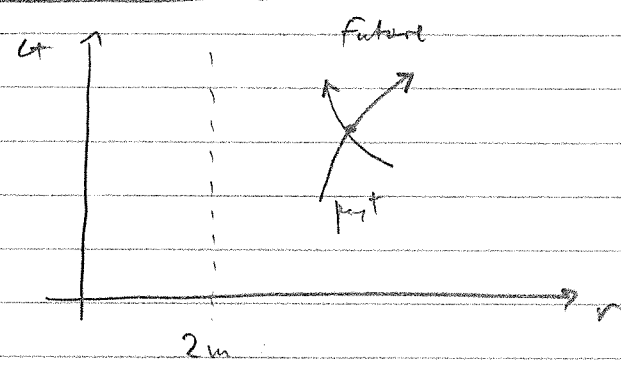


(-) zijn  $\frac{dr}{dt} < 0$  → space like & increasing  
"outgoing"

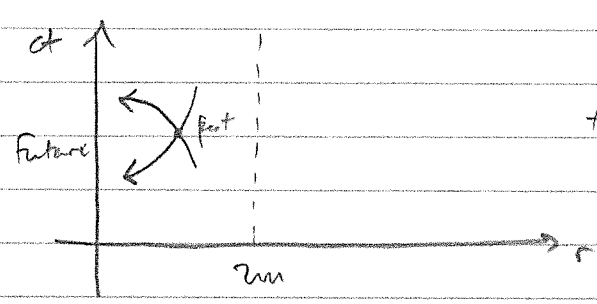


Now look at light cones

$r > 2m$



$r < 2m$



Lightcones flip over at event horizon  $\Rightarrow$  Inside,  $r < 2m$ , future leads to singularity at  $t = 0$

Note  $r = 0$  is a true singularity, but crossing  $r = 2m$  is weird, but it's not a true singularity.

$\Rightarrow$  the  $r = 2m$  infinity is a coordinate infinity

$\Rightarrow$  artifact of coord - device...

{ Can make a coord transformation that gets rid of singularity in  $g_{\mu\nu}$  at  $r = 2m$ .

Ex Eddington - Finkelstein coordinates. Let  $v = ct + r + 2m \ln \left( \frac{r}{2m} - 1 \right)$ ,

rewrite  $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$  in  $v, r, \theta, \phi$

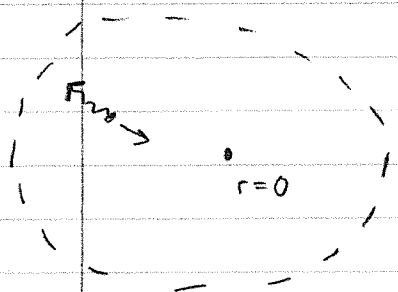
So line element becomes

$$c^2 dt^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) dv^2 - 2dvdr - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

As  $\infty$  in  $g_{\mu\nu}$  in these coords...  $r = 2m$  is a non-essential singularity but  $r = 0$  infinity remains...

Look at "outgoing rays" as a falling observer falls into  $r=0$

claim light rays go inward, despite being shone outward  
How?



Can look at coord. velocity of falling observer & light ray.

$$\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right|_{obs} = c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left( \frac{2m}{r} - 1 \right)} = c \sqrt{\frac{2m}{r} \left( \frac{2m}{r} - 1 \right)} \quad (r < 2m)$$

$$\left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right|_{light} = c \left| \frac{2m}{r} - 1 \right| < \left| \frac{dr}{dt} \right|_{observer}$$

So it's possible for both to go to  $r=0$  without reversing their/light direction.

How does it feel crossing the event horizon?  
→ tidal forces (big) that stretch you out.

look at "geodesic eqn" (1) on sheet ... with  $\dot{\varphi} = 0$

$$\Rightarrow \left( 1 - \frac{2m}{r} \right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 - \left( 1 - \frac{2m}{r} \right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r} \dot{r}^2 = 0$$

Then, can use line element + eq(2) with  $K=1$  to eliminate  $\dot{t}$  in terms of  $\dot{r}$ .

$$\Rightarrow \ddot{r} + \frac{GM}{r^2} = 0 \quad \text{where } \ddot{r} = \frac{d^2 r}{dt^2}$$

if we multiply by  $m$

$$m\ddot{r} = -\frac{GMm}{r^2} \rightarrow \text{introduce } f = m\ddot{r} = -\frac{GMm}{r^2}$$

coordinate label ... not physical length

We can use this to estimate a Newtonian-type force while  $r$  is not a legitimate length...



$z$  height ...

$$\Delta F = F_{\text{head}} - F_{\text{feet}}$$

$$dF = \frac{2GMm}{r^3} dr$$

we can approximate  $\Delta F \approx dF$  (very crudely)  
 $dr \approx \Delta r = z$

$$\Rightarrow \Delta F \approx \frac{2GMmz}{r^3}$$

Suppose  $r = 2m = \frac{2GM}{c^2}$  for  $M = 10 M_{\text{sun}} \approx 2 \times 10^31 \text{ kg}$

$$\Rightarrow r \approx 3 \times 10^4 \text{ m}, \text{ let } m_0 = 80 \text{ kg, and } z = 2 \text{ m}$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad F_{\text{stretch}} = \Delta F \approx 3 \times 10^{10} \text{ N (big force ...)}$$

**Note**  $\rightarrow$  This decreases for heavier blackholes ... because  $r \sim M$   
 and  $\frac{1}{r^3} \sim M^{-3}$ , so  $F_{\text{stretch}} \sim \frac{1}{M^2}$

#### IV. COSMOLOGY

- $\Rightarrow$  Study of the structure of the universe
- $\rightarrow$  we will focus on large-scale geometry.
- $\Rightarrow$  apply GR to the universe

##### (1) Large scale geometry of the universe

if we zoom out & view universe on the largest scale, it looks like a gas / fluid of galaxies

$\Rightarrow$  approximate universe as a perfect fluid

$\rho$  = mass density,  $p$  = pressure. For perfect fluid

$$T_{\mu\nu} = \left( \rho + \frac{p}{c^2} \right) u_{\mu} u_{\nu} - p g_{\mu\nu}$$

stress tensor, becomes source in Einstein's eqn

Note: We're approximating the universe as a cosmological model

⇒ We solve Einstein's equations for the model

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu} \quad (\text{starting with } \Lambda = 0)$$

Most models are based on the "Cosmological principle" - which hypothesise that the universe is spatially homogeneous and isotropic

Homogeneous → every point the same

Isotropy → every direction the same

Can treat  $\rho$  &  $p$  as uniform spatially → can have  $\rho$  dep. only

Historically, Friedmann → found eqn for how  $\rho$  and  $p$  evolve  
 → solved for  $p=0$  case (no pressure)  
 (matter dominated universe)

Robertson & Walker studied the form of the metric for a spatially homogeneous + isotropic universe ...

They showed that there are only 3 possible geometries.  
 OPEN, CLOSED, FLAT.

Note "flat" means spatially flat, whereas 4D spacetime still has  $R^{\mu}_{\nu\alpha\beta} \neq 0$  (even with a flat 3D space)

↳ Also "flat" only in average sense on largest scales ...

Collectively, these are called Friedmann-Robertson-Walker sets (FRW)

**RW metric**

Also want to find  $ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu}$  for a spatially isotropic & homogeneous universe

If space is homogeneous & isotropic, then all clocks must tick the same time. Can write


$ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 = c^2 dt^2 - g_{ij} dx^i dx^j$  where  $t =$  cosmic time,  $s$  for all clocks at rest.


Spatial part. Can called  $dl^2 = g_{ij} dx^i dx^j$   
where  $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - dl^2$

Robertson & Walker proved that there're only 3 possible geometries

→ To visualize, we can start with 2D spaces & can embed 2 surfaces into 3D hyperspace to visualize

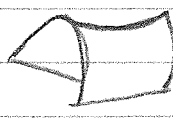
Only spatially homogeneous & isotropic 2D spaces are

(i) flat xy plane 

(ii) positively curved (closed) spherical space 

(iii) negatively curved (open) hyperbolic space

Idea: every point is like middle of saddle (can't embed this in flat 3D space)



Claim: These are the only spatially homogeneous & isotropic geometries, but proving this is hard.

Let's look at 2D sphere embed in 3D space. We'll use Cartesian coordinates...

let  $x^1, x^2$  be spatial coords. of surface (not  $\theta, \phi$ )  
 $x^3$ : take 3rd dim

1

**Sphere**

$(x^1)^2 + (x^2)^2 + (x^3)^2 = R^2$

Also  $ds^2 = (dx^1)^2 + (dx^2)^2 + (dx^3)^2$

But we can eliminate the 3<sup>rd</sup> dim ... by solving  $x^3$

Take differential of  $(x^1)^2 + (x^2)^2 + (x^3)^2 = R^2$

$$\Rightarrow 2x^1 dx^1 + 2x^2 dx^2 + 2x^3 dx^3 = 0$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{So } dx^3 &= -\frac{x^1 dx^1 + x^2 dx^2}{x^3} \\ &= -\frac{(x^1 dx^1 + x^2 dx^2)}{\sqrt{R^2 - x^1^2 - x^2^2}} \end{aligned}$$

Then, for line element...

$$ds^2 = (dx^1)^2 + (dx^2)^2 + \frac{(x^1 dx^1 + x^2 dx^2)^2}{R^2 - x^1^2 - x^2^2}$$

Can then introduce polar coordinates ... Can let  $x^1 = r' \cos \varphi$   
 $x^2 = r' \sin \varphi$

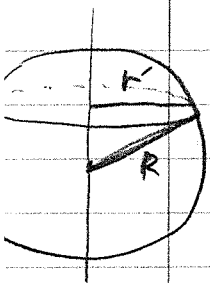
Can verify that  $(x^1 dx^1 + x^2 dx^2)^2 = r'^2 dr'^2$

It's also true that  $(dx^1)^2 + (dx^2)^2 = dr'^2 + r'^2 d\varphi^2$

Then  $ds^2 = (dr')^2 + r'^2 d\varphi^2 + \frac{r'^2 dr'^2}{R^2 - r'^2}$

GR

$$ds^2 = \frac{R^2 dr'^2}{R^2 - r'^2} + r'^2 d\varphi^2 \Rightarrow ds^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\varphi^2$$



Near north pole, then  $r' \ll R \rightarrow$  get  $dl^2 = dr'^2 + r'^2 d\phi^2$

↳ like flat space ... (locally)

But at greater distances,  $dl^2 \neq$  flat

Note  $r'$  is not unbounded :  $r'^2 + (x^2)^2 = R^2 \rightarrow r' \leq R$

Note not a one-to-one mapping (different points with the same  $r', \phi$ )  
→ need to keep track of hemisphere we're in.

2 Plane Case get flat plane by letting  $R \rightarrow \infty$

→  $dl^2 = dr'^2 + r'^2 d\phi^2$  like Euclidean plane in polar coords

3 Hyperbolic → Poincaré arguments don't hold, but letting  $R \rightarrow iR$  gives the solution ( $i = \sqrt{-1}$ )

So  $dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 + \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\phi^2 \Rightarrow$  hyperbolic geometry (still locally flat)

→ How can we generalize notation?

$dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - k \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\phi^2$ ,  $k = 1, 0, -1$   
(sphere) (flat) (hyperbolic)  
(closed) (unbound) (open)

Nov 19, 2018

Einstein - Walker Metric

2D line element for homogeneous - isotropic space

$dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - k \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\phi^2$

with  $k = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{spherical} \\ 0 & \text{flat} \\ -1 & \text{hyperbolic} \end{cases}$

With  $k=0 \Rightarrow$  no longer need  $R \rightarrow \infty$  limit so we scale out  $R$   
let  $r = r'/R \Rightarrow r' = rR$

$$\rightarrow dl^2 = R^2 \left[ \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\phi^2 \right]$$

Note  $r \rightarrow$  dimensionless  
 $R \rightarrow$  length units

- For spherical  $0 \leq r \leq 1$ . For flat/hyperbolic  $0 \leq r \leq \infty$
- $R$  can't depend on  $r$  or  $\phi$  but spatial homogeneity & isotropy still holds if  $R$  depends on  $t$
- $\rightarrow R = R(t) \Rightarrow$  evolving scale factor
- For 3D, can follow similar procedure.

$$r^2 d\phi^2 \Rightarrow r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

The full 4D spacetime has  $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - dl^2$   
 $\rightarrow$  RW metric

$$ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left[ \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$

with  $k = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{spherical} \\ 0 & \text{flat} \\ -1 & \text{hyperbolic} \end{cases}$

Note many books use  $a(t) = \frac{R(t)}{R_0}$  where  $R_0 = R(t_0)$  ↑ today

Then  $a(t_0) = 1$ . If  $r' = R_0 r$

$$ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - a(t)^2 \left[ \frac{dr'^2}{1-k\frac{r'^2}{R_0^2}} + r'^2 d\theta^2 + r'^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$

three alt) has no units  $\rightarrow r'$  has length units



Note Don't confuse  $R(t)$  with the curvature scalar  $R = R^{\mu}_{\mu}$

- Common to use units where  $c=1$ . We'll mostly do this
- since every point is the same
  - ⇒ doesn't matter where  $r=0$  is

Use  $r=0$  → location on Earth

$t > t_0$  → today's comoving time ( $t=0$  → Big Bang time)

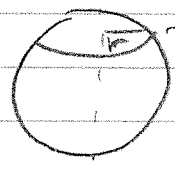
Want to explore the 3 k cases → see what geometry is...

**k=1, Spherical** → 3D space is a 3-sphere "surface" of a 4D ball

Put back  $r' = rR$   $0 \leq r \leq R$  → 
$$dl^2 = \frac{dr'^2}{1 - \frac{r'^2}{R^2}} + r'^2 d\theta^2 + r'^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

For  $r' \ll R$  → looks just like 3D spherical  $R^2$  coords...

→ Analogous to 2D case w/ polar coords



seems like a polar coord

→ can wrap around & go back to starting point... 3D case is just like this.

⇒ head out straight radially and you'll eventually get back to starting point  $r'$  is not a true spherical coord. on large enough scales...

**Flat  $k=0$**  Here  $r$  is unbounded  $0 \leq r \leq \infty$

$c=1$  
$$ds^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 [ dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 ]$$

$r' = R(t)r$  → true spherical coordinate

**Hyperbolic  $k=-1$**  Also has  $0 \leq r \leq \infty$



Circumference  $> 2\pi r$  → open geometry

**Summary**

For fixed cosmic time  $t$ , have 3 spatial geometries

$k=0 \rightarrow$  spherically flat  $\Rightarrow$  infinite

$k=1 \rightarrow$  positively curved  $\Rightarrow$  finite

$k=-1 \rightarrow$  negatively curved  $\Rightarrow$  infinite

**Scale factor  $R(t)$**

Hubble param  
 $\downarrow$

$\rightarrow$  governs evolution of the universe. Introduce

$H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)}$

$\dot{R}(t) > 0 \Rightarrow$  expanding universe

$\dot{R}(t) < 0 \Rightarrow$  contracting universe

Over the recent past:  $H(t) \approx$  constant (slowly changing)  
Units  $\text{time}^{-1}$

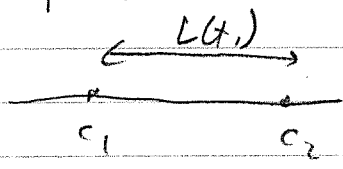
Call  $H_0 = H(t_0)$  today's value

Observation show that  $H_0 > 0 \Rightarrow$  universe is expanding

**Comoving coord**

- $\Rightarrow r, \theta, \phi$  are comoving coords
- $\Rightarrow$  galaxies have approximately constant  $r, \theta, \phi$
- $\Rightarrow$  yet they move apart

As universe expands, coords of galaxies do not change, but they move apart because  $R(t)$  increases. Consider 2 galaxies separated in  $r$  only ( $\theta, \phi$  are the same)



At any fixed time ( $\partial t = 0$ )

$ds^2 = -dl^2 = -R^2(t) \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2}$

$$L(t) = \int_1^2 dl = \int_{r_1}^{r_2} R(t) \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} = R(t) \int_{r_1}^{r_2} \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} dr$$

Call  $F(r_1, r_2) = \int_{r_1}^{r_2} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} \rightarrow$  has no  $t$  dependence

$L(t) = R(t) F(r_1, r_2) \rightarrow$  coords are co-moving

Find  $\frac{L(t_1)}{L(t_2)} = \frac{R(t_1)}{R(t_2)} \Rightarrow L(t_2) = \frac{R(t_2)}{R(t_1)} L(t_1)$

co-moving  $r_1, r_2$  don't change

**Big Bang**

$\Rightarrow$  look back in time at expanding universe  
 allows  $R(t) = 0$  in distant past  
 suggest an initial singularity  $\Rightarrow$  Big Bang!

Nov 20, 2018

$R(t) = 0$  in the past Big Bang theory  
 $t = 0$  Big Bang moment

universe started in a gigantic explosion

best evidence  $\Rightarrow$  cosmic microwave background (CMB)  
 $\Rightarrow$  after glow of an explosion  
 $\Rightarrow$  blackbody dist with  $T_{\text{univ}} = 2.7 \text{ K}$

- If the universe is finite ( $k=1$ ), then it should have begun at a single point.
- But we need to distinguish the "universe" and the "observable universe". With a finite age of the universe, can only see limited distance due to travel time of light
- At the Big Bang, in all 3 cases ( $k=1, 0, -1$ ), the observable universe would have been a list, dense singular point
- For the  $k=0, -1$  model, the universe would be huge & well modeled as infinite. But we don't know what was

be beyond the observable limit  $\rightarrow$  might not even be homogeneous & isotropic beyond the observable region.

Distance & Speed

How far away is a distant galaxy & how fast is it moving?  
Friday to summer, because distances are continually changing  $\rightarrow$  takes light time to travel

RW line element  $ds^2 = c^2 dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left[ \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2\theta d\phi^2 \right]$

$\rightarrow$

- Set  $r=0$  at Earth location (doesn't change  $\rightarrow$  coords are comoving)
- Call  $r = r_g$  - position of galaxy (does not change  $\rightarrow$  comoving)
- Can also have  $\theta = \theta_g, \phi = \phi_g$  fixed
- Define proper distance

$L_G(t) =$  spatial distance to galaxy @ fixed time +

with  $dt = d\theta = d\phi = 0 \Rightarrow ds^2 = -dt^2 = -R(t)^2 \left[ \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} \right]$

$L_G(t) = \int_0^{r_g} dl = \int_0^{r_g} R(t) \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} = R(t) \int_0^{r_g} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$

$\downarrow$  proper distance

Can take  $\frac{d}{dt}$  of  $L$

$\dot{L}_G(t) = \dot{R}(t) \int_0^{r_g} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}} \Rightarrow \frac{\dot{L}_G(t)}{L_G(t)} = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = H(t)$ , Hubble param

Can call  $V = \dot{L}_G(t) =$  speed of recession

$V = H(t) L_G(t)$

$\rightarrow$  form of the Hubble law. But astronomers don't measure directly  $V$  or  $L_G(t)$ . They like to measure redshift  $z \approx d_L =$  (luminosity dist ...)



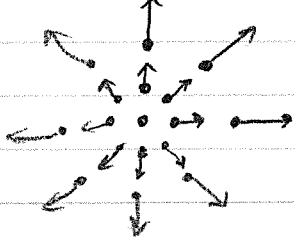
Recent values give  $H_0 \approx 70 \pm 2 \frac{\text{km/s}}{\text{Mpc}}$ . Hubble assumed  $H = \text{const}$ , which

is not true  
But we do have some agreement with  $V(t) = \dot{L}_G(t) = H(t) L_G(t)$

but in GR,  $z \neq \frac{v}{c}$ , and  $H$  not constant

So we'll need to improve the original Hubble law.

Hubble law says  $\rightarrow$  "speed  $\propto$  distance"



true for every point in universe

Need light rays

$\rightarrow$  consider light rays traveling from at  $r=0$  from a distant galaxy ( $r=r_G$ )

•  
Earth  
 $r=0$

$r=r_G$

Call  $t_E$  = time light is emitted  
 $t_R$  = time received

For light rays  $ds^2 = 0$  (null),  $d\theta = d\phi = 0$ ,  $c=1$

$$0 = c^2 dt^2 - R^2(t) \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2}$$

$$\text{So } \frac{dr}{dt} = \frac{-\sqrt{1-kr^2}}{R(t)}$$

Coord. velocity of incoming light

$\rightarrow$  Need to look at relation between periods of light

$\Delta t_E \rightarrow$  period when emitted

$\Delta t_R \rightarrow$  period when received

(-) : incoming + hidden c

Get them by integrating the coord. velocity

Recall  $\lambda = \frac{c}{\nu} = c \delta t$   $\delta t = \frac{1}{\nu} = \text{period}$

If  $c = 1 \Rightarrow \lambda = \delta t$

will show  $\frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)}$   $\rightarrow$  light gets stretched,

Nov 26, 2018

So far, we have

$ds^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left[ \frac{dr^2}{1-kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$

RW  $\rightarrow$

- 1. physical
0. flat
-1. hyperbolic

H(t) = R'(t)/R(t) . H\_0 = H(t\_0) = 70 km/s / Mpc approx (14 x 10^9)

L\_G = integral from 0 to r\_G of R(t) / sqrt(1-kr^2) dr

proper distance to galaxy

Recession rate L\_G' = V = H\_0 L\_G -> today

originally, Hubble used z approx V/c in SR . V = z = H\_0 L\_G (c=1)

Redshift z = (lambda - lambda\_0) / lambda\_0 = lambda / lambda\_0 - 1 ... Want sth beyond linear relation

Consider light rays



All t\_E = time emitted, t\_R = time received

with dtheta = dphi = 0 (radial) => 0 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 dr^2 / (1-kr^2) (c=1)

(-) : receding light toward earth

$$\underline{So} \quad \frac{dr}{dt} = \frac{-\sqrt{1-kr^2}}{R(t)} \quad \text{coord. velocity of light}$$

Integrate ...  $\Rightarrow$  For the leading edge of light ray

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{r_G}^0 \frac{-dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$$

A ray 1 period later goes from  $t_E + \Delta t_E \rightarrow t_R + \Delta t_R$

$\Delta t = \text{period} = \Delta t$

1 period later ...

$$\Rightarrow \int_{t_E + \Delta t_E}^{t_R + \Delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{r_G}^0 \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$$

$\Delta t = \text{period of light}$

Therefore,

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E + \Delta t_E}^{t_R + \Delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E + \Delta t_E}^{t_E} \frac{dt}{R(t)} + \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} + \int_{t_R}^{t_R + \Delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_E + \Delta t_E}^{t_R + \Delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

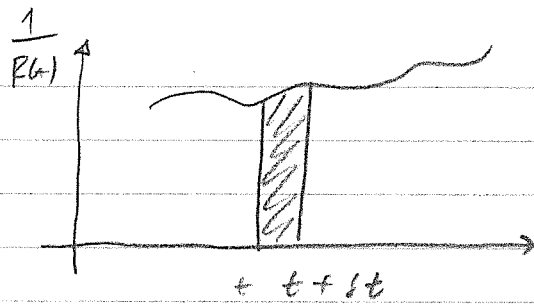
$$\underline{So} \quad 0 = - \int_{t_E}^{t_E + \Delta t_E} \frac{dt}{R(t)} + \int_{t_R}^{t_R + \Delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

OR

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_E + \Delta t_E} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = \int_{t_R}^{t_R + \Delta t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

Here  $\Delta t_E \rightarrow$  period of light (sec. of sec)  
 whereas  $t_E \rightarrow$  cosmological time (billions of years)





$$\int_t^{t+\delta t} \frac{dt}{R(t)} \approx \frac{1}{R(t)} \cdot \delta t$$

Therefore, we set  $\frac{1}{R(t_E)} \delta t_E = \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \delta t_R$  Rewrite  $\frac{\delta t_E}{R(t_E)} = \frac{\delta t_R}{R(t_R)}$

$$\int \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)} = \frac{\delta t_R}{\delta t_E}$$

For light,  $\lambda = \frac{c}{\nu} = \frac{c}{1/\text{period}} = c \delta t$ . But if  $c = 1$ , then  $\lambda \sim \delta t$

$$\int \frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)} \rightarrow \text{wavelength stretches with scale factor} \dots$$

$\rightarrow$  makes sense as a scaling with

$\hookrightarrow$  redshift due to stretching...

With  $\lambda_E = \lambda_0 \rightarrow$  proper wavelength  
 and  $\lambda_R = \lambda \rightarrow$  observed wavelength

$$\rightarrow \text{Redshift } z = \frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} - 1 = \frac{\lambda}{\lambda_0} - 1 = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)} - 1$$

$\hookrightarrow$  redshift due to galaxies far away...

$\rightarrow$  this gives  $z$  in terms of  $R(t)$ . But we want  $z$  in terms of  $L_G$ , including quadratic contributions (2<sup>nd</sup> order approx.)

We want  $z$  in terms of higher order  $L^2$ 's. So, get  $z$  in terms of  $\delta t$ , then set  $\delta t$  in terms of  $L_G$ .

$\rightarrow$  more general Hubble law

Expand  $R(t)$  as Taylor's series around  $t_r$

$$R(t) \approx R(t_r) + \dot{R}(t_r)(t-t_r) + \frac{1}{2}\ddot{R}(t_r)(t-t_r)^2 + \dots$$

plug in  $t_E$ , and note that  $t_E < t_r$

$$\Rightarrow R(t_E) \approx R(t_r) + \dot{R}(t_r)(t_E-t_r) + \frac{1}{2}\ddot{R}(t_r)(t_E-t_r)^2 + \dots$$

$$\Rightarrow R(t_E) \approx R(t_r) - \dot{R}(t_r)(t_r-t_E) + \frac{1}{2}\ddot{R}(t_r)(t_r-t_E)^2 - \dots$$

Use Hubble param =  $\frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = H(t)$ .

and define  $q(t) = -\frac{R(t)\ddot{R}(t)}{\dot{R}^2(t)}$  as deceleration term.

If was expected that  $\ddot{R} < 0$  (decelerating)  $\Rightarrow$  so  $q > 0$  for deceleration.

$$\Rightarrow R(t_E) \approx R(t_r) \left[ 1 - H(t_r)(t_r-t_E) - \frac{1}{2}q(t_r)H(t_r)(t_r-t_E)^2 - \dots \right]$$

OR call  $\Delta t = t_r - t_E$ , let  $t_r = \text{today}$

$$\begin{aligned} \rightarrow H(t_r) &= H_0 \\ \rightarrow q(t_r) &= q_0 \end{aligned}$$

This gives  $R(t_E) \approx R(t_r) \left[ 1 - H_0 \Delta t - \frac{1}{2}q_0 H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + \dots \right]$

$$\text{Then, } z = \frac{R(t_r)}{R(t_E)} - 1 \Rightarrow \frac{R(t_E)}{R(t_r)} = \frac{1}{z+1}$$

$$\text{So } z = \left[ 1 - H_0 \Delta t - \frac{1}{2}H_0^2 q_0 \Delta t^2 - \dots \right]^{-1} - 1$$

Use  $(1-x)^{-1} = 1+x+x^2+\dots$  for small  $x$

Let  $x = H_0 \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} g_0 H_0^2 \Delta t^2$

and  $x^2 \approx H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + \dots$

$$z \approx \left[ 1 + H_0 \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} g_0 H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + H_0^2 \Delta t^2 + \dots \right]^{-1}$$

$$\Rightarrow z \approx H_0 \Delta t + H_0^2 \left( \frac{1}{2} g_0 + 1 \right) \Delta t^2 + \dots$$

This gives  $z$  in terms of  $\Delta t$ . But now, we want  $L_G$  in terms of  $\Delta t$

→ go back to  $L_G(t) = R(t) \int_0^{r_G} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$ . But we also found that

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = - \int_{r_G}^0 \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$$

to do this integ go back to original Taylor...

$$L_{G/R}(t) = R(t) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)} = R(t_R) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} \frac{dt}{R(t)}$$

$$\frac{1}{R(t)} = \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left[ 1 - H(t_R)(t-t) + \frac{1}{2} \dots \right]^{-1}$$
 use  $(1-x)^{-1} \approx 1+x$

$$\frac{1}{R(t)} \approx \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left[ 1 + H(t_R)(t-t) + \dots \right] \approx \frac{1}{R(t_R)} \left( 1 - H(t_R)(t-t) \right)$$

$$L_G(t_R) = R(t_R) \int_{t_E}^{t_R} dt \left( \frac{1}{R(t)} \left[ 1 - H(t_R)(t-t) + \dots \right] \right)$$

$$\int_{t_E}^{t_R} L_G(t_R) \approx \Delta t - \frac{1}{2} H_0 (t - t_R)^2 \Big|_{t_E}^{t_R} + \dots$$

$$= \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} H_0 (t_E - t_R)^2 + \dots$$

$$\rightarrow \boxed{L'_G(t_R) = \Delta t + \frac{1}{2} H_0 \Delta t^2 + \dots}$$

now, need to solve this for  $\Delta t \dots \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{1}{2} H_0 \Delta t^2 + \Delta t - L'_G(t_R) = 0}$

$$\Delta t = \frac{-1 \pm \sqrt{1 + 4 L'_G(t_R) \frac{1}{2} H_0}}{2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} H_0} \leftarrow \text{keep (+) sign}$$

$$\rightarrow \Delta t = \frac{-1 + \sqrt{1 + 2 L'_G(t_R) H_0}}{H_0} \quad \text{use } (1+x)^{1/2} \approx 1 + \frac{1}{2}x - \frac{1}{8}x^2$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad \Delta t \approx H_0^{-1} \left( -1 + \left( 1 + L'_G(t_R) H_0 - \frac{1}{2} (L'_G(t_R) H_0)^2 \right) \right)$$

$$\boxed{\Delta t = L'_G(t_R) - \frac{1}{2} H_0 L_G(t_R)^2}$$

$$\underline{\text{So}} \quad z \approx H_0 L_G(t_R) + \frac{1 + q_0}{2} (H_0 L_G(t_R))^2$$

$$L_G = L_G(t_R) \quad \boxed{z \approx H_0 L_G + \frac{1 + q_0}{2} (H_0 L_G)^2}$$

redshift - proper time relation

27, 2018

Recall  $z \approx H_0 L_G + \frac{1 + q_0}{2} (H_0 L_G)^2 + \dots$  today

$$L_G(t) = \int_0^{t_R} \frac{R(t) dt}{\sqrt{1 - k r^2}} \quad \text{proper dist} \quad H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} \rightarrow H_0 = H(t_0)$$

$$q(t) = \frac{-R(t) \ddot{R}(t)}{\dot{R}^2(t)} \rightarrow \text{deceleration param } q_0 = q(t_0)$$

Define  $L'_G = v = H_0 L_G \rightarrow \text{today}$

(v << c)

See that if  $(H_0 L_G) \ll 1$ , implies  $v \ll c$ . In that limit  $z \approx H_0 t$   
 → get back the original Hubble law. So the original Hubble law only holds for  $v \ll c$  (v << c)  
 But with full relation → can fit the data to find  $q_0$ .

• Still have more work. We need to get the relation in terms of "luminosity distance". Then, can look at  $z \gtrsim 1$  to find  $q_0$ .  
 → we also want to relate  $H_0$  &  $q_0$  to  $\rho, P, \Lambda$  and which  $k (0, -1, 1)$  to figure out the evolution of the universe  
 → will need Einstein equation...

Nov 28, 2018

12) Dynamical evolution of the Universe

↳ Consider evolution of homogeneous (spatially) & isotropic universe  
 → Use FRW and Einstein's Equations.  
Want → how  $\dot{R}, \ddot{R}$  depend on  $\rho, p$ , and  $K$  (curvature)  
 → The Friedman equations ↳ geometry

Start with  $\Lambda = 0$   $R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{R}{2} g_{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T_{\mu\nu}$

where  $T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + \frac{p}{c^2}) u^\mu u^\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$   
 ↑ mass density      → pressure       $u^\mu$ : world velocity for world =  $\frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$

We've showed in Exercise 3.5, that  $R = \frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T$ , where  $T = T^\mu_\mu$  (by multiply the equation by  $g^{\mu\nu}$ )

This puts Einstein equations in the form

$R_{\mu\nu} = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4} \left( T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} T g_{\mu\nu} \right)$ , where here  $T_{\mu\nu} \neq 0$ , multi Schwarzschild equations solutions.  
 (ii)

We'll use FRW metric  $[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -R^2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-kr^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -r^2 \sin^2 \theta R^2 \end{pmatrix}$   
 to compute  $\Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu}$ , refer to the sheet...

$$\Gamma^{\lambda}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\lambda\sigma} (\partial_{\mu} g_{\nu\sigma} + \partial_{\nu} g_{\mu\sigma} - \partial_{\sigma} g_{\mu\nu})$$

Can also compute  $R_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow$  also on the sheet...

Find that  $R_{\mu\nu}$  diagonal

For the right hand side,  $T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + P/c^2) u_{\mu} u_{\nu} - P g_{\mu\nu}$

Here  $u_{\mu} = g_{\mu\nu} u^{\nu}$  and  $u^{\nu} = \frac{dx^{\nu}}{dt}$

We're using comoving coordinates:  $R(t)$  changes... but  $dx^i = 0$   
 $\uparrow$  scale factor changes.

also  $x^0 = ct \Rightarrow \frac{dx^0}{dt} = c$   
 $= ct$

So, collectively,  $\frac{dx^{\mu}}{dt} = c \delta^{\mu}_0$ . Then  $u_{\mu} = g_{\mu\nu} c \delta^{\nu}_0 = c g_{\mu 0}$

so  $u_{\mu} = c \delta^0_{\mu}$  since  $g_{\mu\nu}$  is diag and  $g_{00} = 1$

so  $T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + P/c^2) c^2 \delta^0_{\mu} \delta^0_{\nu} - P g_{\mu\nu}$  (\*)

Next,  $T = T^{\mu}_{\mu} = g^{\mu\nu} T_{\mu\nu} \Rightarrow$  multiply eqn by  $g^{\mu\nu}$

$\Rightarrow g^{\mu\nu} \delta^0_{\mu} \delta^0_{\nu} = g_{00} = 1$ , and  $g^{\mu\nu} g_{\mu\nu} = \delta^{\mu}_{\mu} = 4$

so  $T = T^{\mu}_{\mu} = (\rho + P/c^2) c^2 - 4P = \rho c^2 - 3P = \rho c^2 - 3p$

So (ii) becomes, using

$$T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}Tg_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + \frac{p}{c^2})c^2 \delta_{\mu}^0 \delta_{\nu}^0 - pg_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}(\rho c^2 - 3p)g_{\mu\nu}$$

$$= (\rho c^2 + p)\delta_{\mu}^0 \delta_{\nu}^0 - \frac{1}{2}(\rho c^2 - p)g_{\mu\nu}$$

$$\rightarrow R_{\mu\nu} = \frac{-8\pi G}{c^4} \left( T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}Tg_{\mu\nu} \right)$$

- For  $\mu \neq \nu$ , get  $0=0$  (true)  $\Rightarrow$  only 4 non-zero equations ( $\mu=\nu$ )
- The  $3_{\mu\nu} = 11, 22, 33$  equations are the same (equivalent) because space is homogeneous + isotropic

$\Rightarrow$  really only have 2 independent equations (space + time)

$$\boxed{F_{\mu\nu} = 00} \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G(\rho + 3p)} \rightarrow \text{the acceleration equation}$$

$$\boxed{F_{\mu\nu} = 11, 22, \text{ or } 33}$$

$$\rightarrow \boxed{R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2kR = 4\pi G(\rho - p)R^2}$$

Can eliminate  $\ddot{R}$  algebraically, can get more useful eqn

in Fried geometry

$$\rightarrow \boxed{\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3}\rho R^2} \rightarrow \text{Friedmann equation}$$

Can take derivative of this  $\uparrow$  + use the acceleration equation to get eqn for  $\rho$

$$\boxed{\dot{\rho} + (\rho + p)\frac{3\dot{R}}{R} = 0} \rightarrow \text{continuity equation}$$

• Can also show that this equation follows from  $T^{\mu\nu}_{; \nu} = 0$

covariant div = 0

• So, the continuity equation is related to energy-momentum eqn

⇒ Use there to study the evolution of the universe...

• Note the equations depend on  $K \rightarrow$  can determine the geometry of the universe...

Aside How to find  $R_{\mu\nu}$ ?  $\rightarrow R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\rho\sigma\lambda\tau}$   
 How to find  $R^{\rho\sigma\lambda\tau}$ ? Contract  $R^{\rho\mu\nu\lambda} = \partial^\rho \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\lambda} - \partial^\nu \Gamma^\mu_{\rho\lambda} + \Gamma^\rho_{\mu\sigma} \Gamma^\sigma_{\nu\lambda} - \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\sigma} \Gamma^\sigma_{\rho\lambda}$

With Cosmological Constant,  $\Lambda$

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g_{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g_{\mu\nu} = T_{\mu\nu} \left( \frac{-\rho c^2}{c^4} \right)$$

What are the effects of  $\Lambda \neq 0$

⇒ basically acts like a repulsive force...

Einstein included  $\Lambda$ , originally, to balance the gravitational attraction, to get a static solution, which turned out to be wrong (Hubble discovered this).

Now,  $\Lambda$  is used to describe an accelerating expansion of the universe, as discovered in the late 1990s.

For matter, we still have perfect fluid  $T_{\mu\nu} = (p + \rho) u_\mu u_\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$   
 with co-moving coords  $\rightarrow u_\mu = \delta^0_\mu$

(c=1)

So  $T_{\mu\nu} = (p + \rho) \delta^0_\mu \delta^0_\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$



As matrices,  $[g_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$   $\nearrow$   $3 \times 3$

this gives,  $[T_{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} \rho & 0 \\ 0 & -p g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$   $\rightarrow$  for matter

What about  $\Lambda$ ? Rearrange Einstein Equations...

$\rightarrow$  We can do this ...  $R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g_{\mu\nu} = -8\pi G T_{\mu\nu} - \Lambda g_{\mu\nu}$   
 $= -8\pi G \left[ T_{\mu\nu} + \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} g_{\mu\nu} \right]$   
like  $E_j$ -Tensor

As matrices,  $\left[ \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} g_{\mu\nu} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} \Lambda/8\pi G & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$  ; looks just like  $[T_{\mu\nu}]$  but for vacuum

(no matter)  
But note the 2<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>th</sup> component,  $-p g_{ij}$  vs  $\frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} g_{ij}$  (signs)

De Fine  $p_{vac} = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} > 0$  if  $\Lambda > 0$   
 $p_{vac} = -\frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} < 0$  for  $\Lambda > 0$  (negative pressure from vacuum)

Note don't want  $p_{vac} < 0$ , or you could extract infinite energy from vacuum.

See that  $p_{vac} < 0$ , but with this, can define

(repelling effect)  $T_{\mu\nu}^{vac} = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} g_{\mu\nu}$

where  $[T_{\mu\nu}^{vac}] = \begin{pmatrix} p_{vac} & 0 \\ 0 & -p_{vac} g_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$

Remember  $[T_{\mu\nu}^{vac}] = \begin{pmatrix} p_{vac} & 0 \\ 0 & -p_{vac} \delta_{ij} \end{pmatrix}$

So, Einstein's Eqn  $R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}Rg_{\mu\nu} = -8\pi G [T_{\mu\nu}^M + T_{\mu\nu}^{vac}]$

Note  $p_{vac} = -P_{vac}$  (equation state) ↑ matter ρ, p ↑ vacuum p<sub>vac</sub>, P<sub>vac</sub>

Next, modify Friedmann eqn with  $\Lambda \neq 0$ , just let

$\rho \rightarrow \rho_{total} = \rho_M + p_{vac}$  → set the same eqns...  
 $p \rightarrow p_{total} = p_{vac} + p_M$  with slightly different terms...

→ The universe contains  $p_{vac}, P_{vac} \Rightarrow$  Dark Energy  
↑ WTH?

30, 2018

Notice that  $T_{vac; \mu}^{\mu\nu} = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} \eta^{\mu\nu}_{; \mu} = 0$

Still have covariant energy - momentum conservation

What does negative pressure do?  $p > 0 \rightarrow$  contains a volume of gas  
 $p < 0 \rightarrow$  pulls outward on a volume

$\Lambda > 0$  causes an outward acc. of space.

a. Rate depends on the balance of matter + vacuum densities. Why does vacuum have an energy density. → GR doesn't say

• Part in QM → system can have zero-point energy

e.g. SHO:  $E = (n + \frac{1}{2}) \hbar \omega = (n + \frac{1}{2}) \hbar \omega \neq 0 \neq n$   
 @  $n=0 \rightarrow E = \frac{1}{2} \hbar \omega$

The Uncertainty principle guarantees this! → always has  $\Delta E \Delta t$

like wise, in particle physics, can get virtual pair production

- vacuum is full of particles creation & annihilation
- Expect energy density of the vacuum...
- Can compute this

But! Result is higher by a lot compared to observed cosmological effects. Off by a factor of  $10^{120}$ .

↳ i.e. 
$$\rho_{vac}^{expected} = 10^{120} \rho_{vac}^{observed}$$

↳ Called the "Cosmological Constant problem" → huge open question

• Perhaps  $\rho_{vac}$  isn't just due to  $\Lambda$ , but instead is something dynamic & unknown → DARK ENERGY in a broad sense...

• We'll see later that dark energy comprises about 70% of the current energy density, but we don't know what this means...

→ No idea what it is... but we'll use  $\Lambda$  to model  $\rho_{vac}$

**EQUATIONS OF STATE**

↳ Can consider  $\rho_M, p_M$  → matter. Can define  $\rho_R, p_R$  as radiation and  $\rho_{vac}, p_{vac}$  → dark energy

$\rho_M, p_M$ → matter	} Each has a relation between $p = \rho$ → Eqn of state
$\rho_{vac}, p_{vac}$ → dark energy	
$\rho_R, p_R$ → radiation	

Matter  $p_M \approx 0 \rightarrow$  galaxies don't exert much pressure ...

( $\gamma$ ) Radiation  $P_R = \frac{1}{3} \rho_R \rightarrow$  follows from thermodynamics

Dark energy  $p_{vac} = -\rho_{vac}$

Can define

$$W = \frac{p}{\rho}$$

Eqn of state parameter

<u>Matter</u>	<del>W = 0</del>	$W = 0$
<u>Photon</u>		$W = 1/3$
<u>Dark Energy</u>		$W = -1$

Current observations give  $W = -1 \pm 10\%$  and  $\Lambda$  gives  $W = -1$ , exactly } suggests  $W = -1$

Can then consider the more general case

$$\rho_{total} = \rho_M + \rho_{vac} + \rho_R$$

$$p_{total} = p_M + p_{vac} + p_R$$

each with its own  $W$

Now, can write Friedmann equations...

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G (\rho_{total} + 3p_{total}) \quad \text{Acc. eqn}$$

$$k + \dot{R}^2 = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho_{total} R^2 \quad \text{Friedmann eqn}$$

$$\dot{\rho}_{total} = -\frac{3\dot{R}}{R} (\rho_{total} + p_{total}) \quad \text{Continuity eqn}$$

Can study here with  $\Lambda = 0$  and  $\Lambda \neq 0$  where different components dominate.

- matter-dominated universe (recent universe?)
- radiation-dominated universe (early universe?)
- dark energy - dominated universe (future universe?)

Matter-dominated Universe  $\Lambda = 0$  (before 1990s)

$P_{total} \approx P_M$  and  $P_r \approx P_{vac} = 0$

$P_{total} = 0$ , because  $P_M = 0$  (eq of state),  $P_{vac} = P_r = 0$

Can drop the "M" subscript, let  $p = p_M$  only. Solutions were found by Friedmann → called the Friedmann models ( $k = 0, -1, 1$ )

With  $p = 0$ , the continuity eq becomes  $\dot{\rho} = -3\dot{R} \frac{\rho}{R}$

$\int \frac{1}{\rho} d\rho = -3 \int \frac{1}{R} dR$

$\int \frac{d\rho}{\rho} = \int -\frac{3dR}{R} = -3 \int \frac{dR}{R}$

$\int \ln(\rho) = -3 \ln(R) + const$

$\int \ln(\rho) + \ln(R^3) = const$

$\int \rho R^3 = Constant$  → matter dominated  $\Lambda = 0$  universe

↓  
 $\Sigma_{matter + energy} = constant!$

With  $\rho_0 = \rho_0$  as value of today  $\rightarrow \rho R^3 = \rho_0 R_0^3$

$\rightarrow$  Now can solve the Friedmann equations by eliminating  $\rho$  from the Friedmann eqn

$$\rho = \frac{\rho_0 R_0^3}{R^3} \Rightarrow \dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \left( \frac{\rho_0 R_0^3}{R^3} \right) R^2 = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3R}$$

Let  $A^2 = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3}$   $\hookrightarrow \dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{A^2}{R}$

$\hookrightarrow \dot{R}^2 + K = \frac{A^2}{R} \rightarrow$  Friedmann eq for  $\Lambda = 0$  matter-dominated universe...

Can solve with  $k = 0, 1, -1$

$K = 0$  (flat space)  $\rightarrow \dot{R}^2 = \frac{A^2}{R} \Rightarrow \dot{R} = \frac{A}{\sqrt{R}}$

$\int R^{1/2} dR = \int A dt$

$\int \frac{2}{3} R^{3/2} = At + C$  . with big bang theory  $R = 0$  when  $t = 0$

$R^{3/2} = \frac{3}{2} At$   $\rightarrow C = 0$

$R(t) = \left( \frac{3A}{2} \right)^{2/3} t^{2/3}$  Scales as  $t^{2/3}$

using  $R(t_0) = R_0$  can eliminate  $A$

$R(t) = R_0 \left( \frac{t}{t_0} \right)^{2/3}$

$\rightarrow$  look at Hubble param

$$H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} = \frac{2/3 R_0 t^{-1/3}}{R_0 (t/t_0)^{2/3}} = \frac{2/3 R_0 t^{-1/3}}{R_0 t^{2/3} t_0^{-2/3}} = \frac{2/3 R_0 t_0^{-2/3}}{R_0 t^{1/3}}$$

$H(t) = \frac{2}{3} t^{-1} \rightarrow$  for today  $t = t_0, H = H_0$ , can solve for the age of universe

$t_0 = \frac{2}{3} t_0^{-1} = \text{age of universe}$  → but only for  $\Lambda = 0$ , flat, matter dominated universe

with  $H_0 = \frac{70 \text{ km/s}}{\text{Mpc}} = (13.6 \text{ Gyears})^{-1}$

Thus  $t_0 \approx \frac{2}{3} (13.6 \text{ Gyears})^{-1} \approx 9.0 \text{ Gyears}$  in this model

But objects older than this are observed by astronomers, so this is a problem... So do the other cases ( $k=0, 1$ )

lec 3, 2018

Matter dominated universe,  $\Lambda = 0$ ,  $p = 0$ ,  $\rho \propto R^{-3}$  → matter only

Show  $R^2 + k = \frac{A^2}{R}$       $A^2 = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3}$

(1) flat space →  $k=0$

Solve to get  $R(t) = R_0 \left(\frac{t}{t_0}\right)^{2/3} \rightarrow H(t) = \frac{2}{3} t^{-1}$

Thus  $t_0 = \frac{3}{2} H_0^{-1} \rightarrow \text{age of universe} \approx 9.0 \text{ Gyears} \rightarrow \text{too short}$

Look at cosmological redshift  $\Rightarrow 1+z = \frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)}$

with  $R(t) = R_0 \left(\frac{t}{t_0}\right)^{2/3}$

$1+z = \left(\frac{t_R}{t_E}\right)^{2/3}$

Redshift for matter-dominated  $\Lambda=0$  universe...

Prob 6.6 → use this to calculate a "look back" time from distant galaxy with measured  $z$ .

Prob 6.7 → Consider CMB with  $z=1100$ . Can approximate time it was emitted  $t_E \approx 340,000$  years → time when atoms form and CMB light decouples from matter interaction...

Can let  $t_p = t_0 \rightarrow$  today. Can then compute that  $t_0 = 12.4$  Gyears.

$\rightarrow$  CMB predicts older universe than traditional  $\Lambda = 0$  flat model!

Case 2: Closed space ( $k=1$ )

$$\dot{R}^2 + 1 = A^2/R, \quad \frac{dR}{dt} = \left( \frac{A^2 - R^3}{R} \right)^{1/2} \rightarrow t = \int_0^R \left( \frac{R}{A^2 - R^3} \right)^{1/2} dR$$

Like this parametrically

$$R = A^2 \sin^2 \frac{\psi}{2} \rightarrow dR = A^2 \sin \frac{\psi}{2} \cos \frac{\psi}{2} d\psi$$

$$\int_0^{\psi} \left[ \frac{A^2 \sin^2 \frac{\psi}{2}}{A^2 (1 - \sin^2 \frac{\psi}{2})} \right]^{1/2} A^2 \sin \frac{\psi}{2} \cos \frac{\psi}{2} d\psi$$

$$= A^2 \int_0^{\psi} \sin^2 \frac{\psi}{2} d\psi \quad \Rightarrow \quad t = \frac{A^2}{2} (\psi - \sin \psi)$$

The result gives both  $t$  &  $R$  in terms of  $\psi$ . Observe that

$\psi = 0 \rightarrow t = 0$	$R = 0$	} The universe collapses...
$\psi = \pi \rightarrow t = \frac{A^2 \pi}{2}$	$R = A^2$	
$\psi = 2\pi \rightarrow t = A^2 \pi$	$R = 0$	

Case 3: Open case ( $k=-1$ )

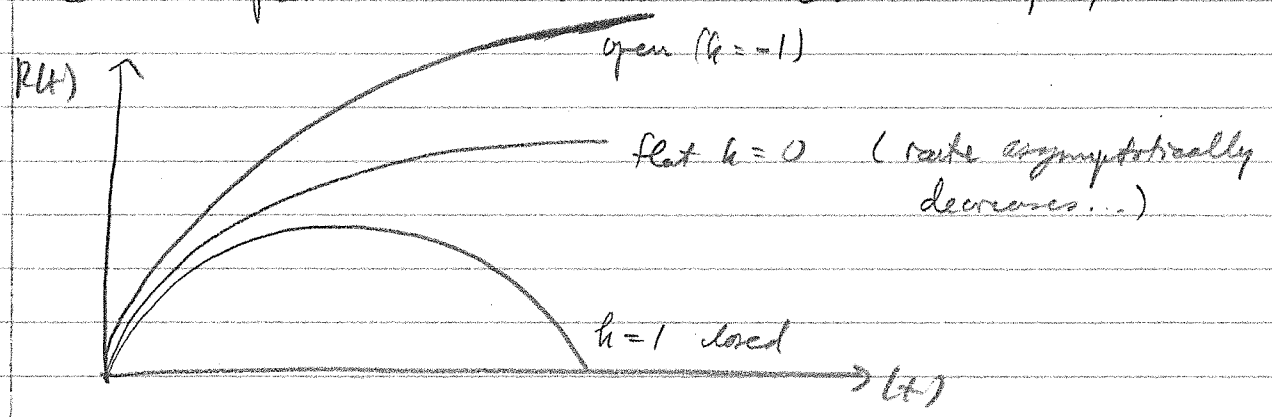
$$\frac{dR}{dt} = \left( \frac{A^2 + R^3}{R} \right)^{1/2} \quad \leftarrow \text{sign change}$$

$\int_0^R \left( \frac{R}{A^2 + R^3} \right)^{1/2} dR \rightarrow$  solve this by  $R = \frac{A^2}{2} \sinh \psi$

get  $t = \frac{A^2}{2} (\sinh \psi - \psi) \rightarrow$  expands forever!



Can then plot  $R(t)$  vs.  $t$  for all cases  $k=0, -1, 1$



To distinguish these further. Need to relate  $k$  to  $H_0, \rho_0, \rho_c \dots$

Go back to Friedmann eqn  $\rightarrow \dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{k}{R} A^2$   $A = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3}$

we  $H_0(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} \rightarrow \dot{R}^2 = R^2 H^2$ . In today's ( $t=t_0$ ), then

$$\dot{R}^2(t_0) = R_0^2 H_0^2 \Rightarrow \boxed{R_0^2 H_0^2 + k = \frac{A^2}{R_0} = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3R_0} = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^2}{3}}$$

Rearrange + divide by  $R_0^2$ , then isolate  $k$

$$\boxed{\frac{k}{R_0^2} = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0}{3} - H_0^2 = \left(\frac{8\pi G}{3}\right) \left(\rho_0 - \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G}\right)}$$

this must have matter density units...

define  $\rho_c = \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G} \rightarrow$  critical mass density today...

More generally,  $\rho_c(t) = \frac{3H^2(t)}{8\pi G}$ . Put them,

$$\boxed{\frac{k}{R_0^2} = \frac{8\pi G}{3} (\rho_0 - \rho_c(t))} \rightarrow \text{for matter dominated } \Delta = 0 \text{ universe...}$$

Get a link between  $k$  and  $\rho_0$  (current mass density of universe)

- If  $\rho_0 = \rho_c$ , then  $k=0 \rightarrow$  spatially flat
- If  $\rho_0 > \rho_c$ , then  $k=+$  ( $k=1$ )  $\rightarrow$  closed spherical universe
- If  $\rho_0 < \rho_c$ , then  $k=-1$  ( $k<0$ )  $\rightarrow$  open hyperbolic universe

Can estimate  $p_0$  to predict the geometry ... But we can also look at deceleration

Acceleration equation with  $p=0$   
(matter dominated)

$$q_0 = - \frac{R_0 \ddot{R}_0}{\dot{R}_0^2}$$

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G(\rho + \beta p) = -4\pi G \rho$$

$$\underline{p_0} \quad q_0 = - \frac{R_0 \ddot{R}_0}{H_0^2 R_0^2} = - \frac{\ddot{R}_0}{H_0^2 R_0}$$

$$\rightarrow \frac{3\ddot{R}_0}{R_0} = -4\pi G \rho_0$$

$$\underline{q_0} = \frac{+1}{H_0^2} \left( \frac{4\pi G \rho_0}{3} \right) = \frac{1}{2H_0^2} \left( \frac{8\pi G \rho_0}{3} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{8\pi G \rho_0}{3H_0^2} \right) \rho_0$$

$\uparrow$   
 $1/p_c$

$$\underline{q_0} = \frac{\rho_0}{2p_c}$$

Note in all 3 cases  $q_0 > 0$   
 $\rightarrow$  predicts a decelerating universe.

Here 3 possibilities  $\Rightarrow$

$k=0, \rho_0 = \rho_c, q_0 = 1/2$	(flat)
$k=1, \rho_0 > \rho_c, q_0 > 1/2$	(closed)
$k=-1, \rho_0 < \rho_c, q_0 < 1/2$	(open)

Surprisingly, experiments in late 1990s find  $\rho_0 < \rho_c$  and  $q_0 < 0$

$\Rightarrow$  Rules out all 3 models with  $\Lambda = 0$

$\rightarrow$  says universe is accelerating ...  $\rightarrow$  Putting back  $\Lambda$  or some dark energy ...

#

(3) Observational Studies

Recall: we found a proper-dist redshift relation...

z = (H\_0 L\_p) + (1+z\_0 / 2) (H\_0 L\_p)^2 + ...

But astronomers don't measure L\_p directly. Rather, they measure "luminosity distance" (d\_L)

Need to consider if F = measured flux = (Energy / (time \* area)) from a distant object...

and L -> absolute luminosity = (Energy / time) produced

then, we define F = L / (4 pi d\_p^2) -> need objects with known absolute luminosity. Must be correct for intergalactic dust.

Also, need to relate d\_p to L\_p, which are different because of redshift...

ec 4, 2018

The proper distance today to the object is L\_p = L\_p(t\_0) -> area = 4 pi L\_p^2 where L\_p != d\_p

gamma energy flux over this area has 2 redshift factors...

F = energy / (time \* area)

For energy, E\_R / E\_E = v\_R / v\_E = z\_E / z\_R = 1 / (1+z)

L\_R = L\_E / (1+z)

The gamma emission time gets redshifted too

1 / delta t\_R = R(t\_0) / R(t\_e) \* 1 / delta t\_E ~ 1 / (1+z) \* 1 / delta t\_E

So, flux  $F = \frac{L}{4\pi d_L^2} = \frac{1}{(1+z)^2} \frac{L}{4\pi L_G^2}$  or  $d_L = (1+z)L_G$

Redshift relation we already have is

$$z = (H_0 L_G) + \frac{1+q_0}{2} (H_0 L_G)^2 + \dots$$

use this in Hubble relation

We can solve for  $H_0 L_G$  using quadratic...  $H_0 L_G = \frac{-1 \pm \sqrt{1 + 2(1+q_0)z}}{2}$

So  $H_0 L_G \approx z - \frac{z^2}{2}(1+q_0) + \dots$  or  $L_G = H_0^{-1} \left( z - \frac{1}{2} z^2 (1+q_0) + \dots \right)$

This gives luminosity distance

$$d_L = (1+z)L_G \approx H_0^{-1} (1+z) \left( z - \frac{1}{2} z^2 (1+q_0) \right) \approx H_0^{-1} \left( z + \frac{1}{2} (1-q_0) z^2 + \dots \right)$$

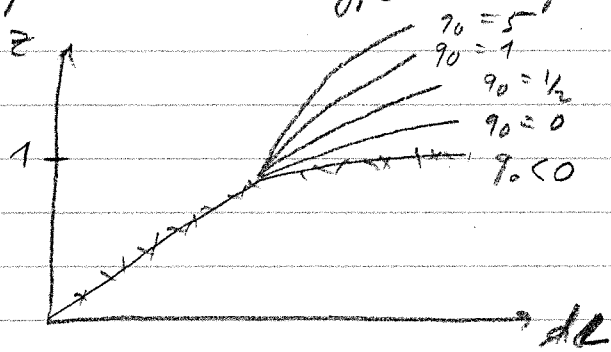
Hubble law:  $H_0 d_L \approx z + \frac{1}{2} (1-q_0) z^2$

idea: measure  $z$  &  $d_L$  for distant objects, fit the data to get  $H_0$  &  $q_0$ . To get  $q_0$ , we need  $z$  on the order of 1, while Hubble used  $z \approx 10^{-9}$  → only gives the

But need to use objects with known absolute luminosity  $L$  → Hubble used cepheid variable stars

→ 1998 experiments used type Ia supernovae → group to  $z=1$

For the data



$\Rightarrow q_0 < 0$  is shown by data  
 $\Rightarrow R_0 > 0$   
 $\Rightarrow$  universe is accelerating

**Current values**  $\rightarrow \Omega_0 \approx 0.55 \rightarrow$  rules out all FRW models with  $\Lambda = 0$

**Matter Densities**  $\rightarrow$  Exp found that with  $\Lambda = 0$  there is not enough energy + mass for a flat universe...  
The estimates  $\rightarrow$  For baryonic matter (neutrons - protons...)

$$\frac{\rho_0, \text{baryon}}{\rho_c} \approx 0.05$$

$\Rightarrow$  total mass densities inferred from galaxies' rotation curves and gravitational lensing gives an estimate of

$$\frac{\rho_0, \text{matter}}{\rho_c} \approx 0.30$$

This says there's a large contribution from dark matter

What is dark matter? Lots of theory, but no one knows what it is. Neutrinos have been shown to have a tiny mass, but estimates

give 
$$\frac{\rho_0, \text{neutrinos}}{\rho_c} \approx 0.005$$

Even with dark matter, we only get  $\rho_{\text{matter}} \approx 0.30 \rho_c$ , not 1.0 needed for a flat universe... In spite of this, most cosmologists maintain that the universe has to be flat. Why?

$\rightarrow$  because the Big Bang theory has problems that are solved by inflation

**The Flatness and Horizon Problems**

Consider Friedmann eqn 
$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho R^2 \quad @ \text{ time } t$$

Use  $H(t) = \dot{R}(t)/R(t)$ , 
$$R^2 H^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho R^2$$

$$\Omega = \frac{1 - \frac{k}{R^2 H^2}}{\frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho R^2 / 3H^2} = \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)}$$

$$1 + \frac{k}{R^2 H^2} = \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)} \quad \text{where} \quad \rho_c(t) = \frac{3H^2(t)}{8\pi G}$$

→ critical density @ time t

Get  $\frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)} = 1 + \frac{k}{R^2 H^2}$

Call

$$\Omega(t) = \frac{\rho(t)}{\rho_c(t)}$$

"Omega" (density param)

See that  $\Omega - 1 = \frac{k}{H^2 R^2}$

In flat if at any time  $\Omega = 1 \rightarrow k = 0$  flat

$\Omega > 1 \rightarrow k > 0$  closed

$\Omega < 1 \rightarrow k < 0$  open

Estimate today gives  $\Omega_{M,0} \approx 0.30$  for matter with dark matter today

→ This would appear to rule out a flat universe, based on matter content alone. But arguments can be made that  $\Omega \approx 1$  in the very early universe

$$R^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho R^2 \quad \text{idea: } \rho \text{ huge in early universe} \rightarrow \text{can ignore } k$$

↳  $\frac{\dot{R}^2}{R^2} \sim \rho$ , or  $\boxed{H(t)^2 \sim \rho}$

Combine this with  $\rho R^3 = \text{constant}$  (matter dominated)

with  $\rho R^3 = \text{constant} \rightarrow \rho \sim \frac{1}{R^3} \Rightarrow \boxed{H^2 \sim \frac{1}{R^3}}$

Go back to  $|\Omega - 1| = \frac{k}{H^2 R^2} \sim R$ . We know that R was much much smaller in early universe

⇒  $|\Omega - 1|$  very small in early universe. More careful calc including a radiation-dominated phase gives  $\boxed{|\Omega - 1| < 10^{-16}}$  at  $t = 1s$  after the Big Bang, no matter what k is

⇒ Flatness problem: Why was the univ. so flat, after 1s from Big Bang?

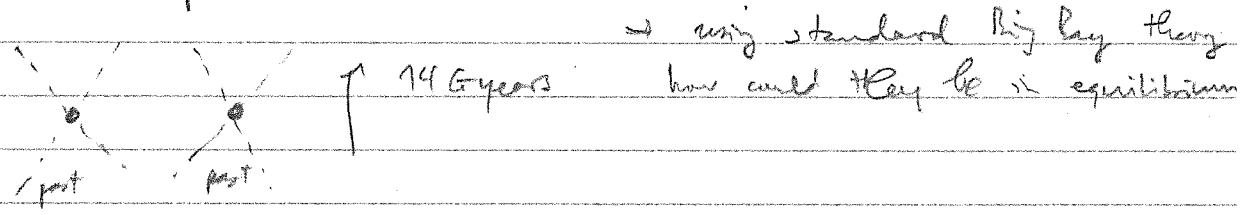
Possible Answer: Universe is flat ( $k=0$ ). But another idea is that

Something flattened the universe before  $t = 1s \rightarrow$  inflation

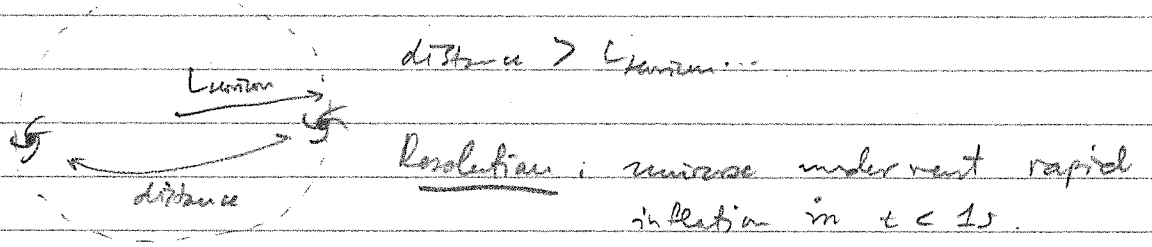
ec 5, 2018

The horizon problem  $\rightarrow$  distant parts of the universe are too far apart to have ever been in equilibrium, and yet they are

homogeneous + isotropic  $\rightarrow$  implies an equilibrium. But observations used to project distant images back in time finds their light cones don't overlap



Since the universe has a finite age there's a horizon on how far you can see...



Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation Anisotropy

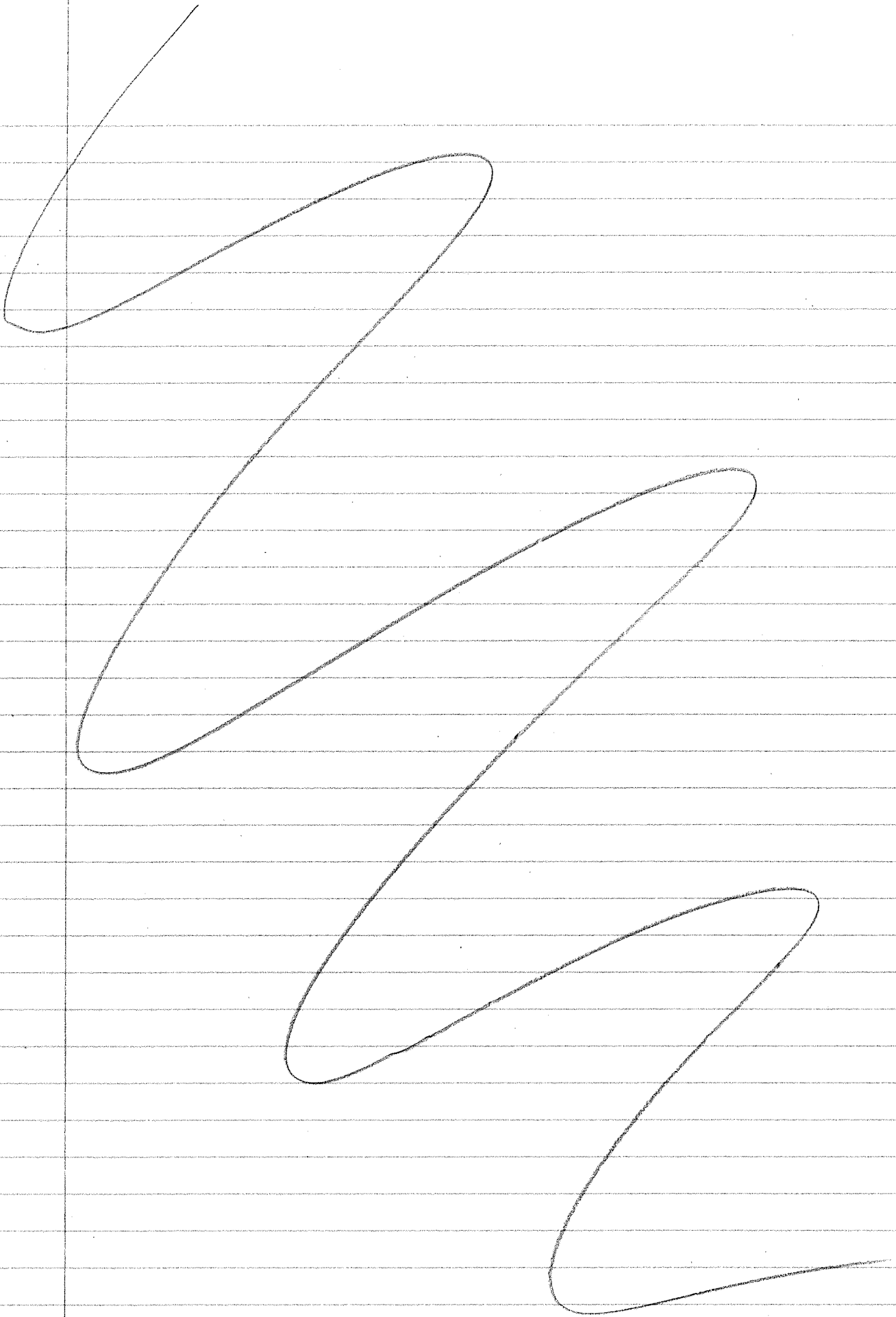
provide independent evidence that the universe is spatially flat  $\dots$

1965  $\Rightarrow$  Penzias + Wilson discovered CMB (Bell's lab)  
 $\rightarrow$  remnant blackbody radiation from big bang  
 $\rightarrow$  cooled to  $T \approx 2.7K$

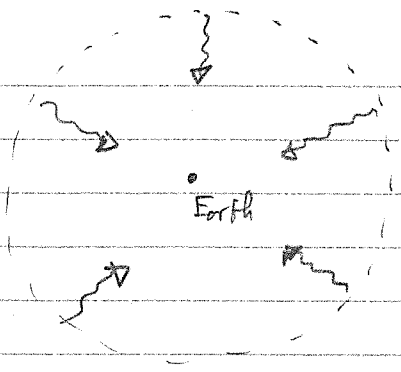
1990  $\rightarrow$  COBE confirmed the isotropic dist to 1 in  $10^4$

But small anisotropy were expected due to quantum fluctuations

WMAP (2003), PLANCK (2013)  $\rightarrow$  measured anisotropy  $\frac{\Delta T}{T} \approx 10^{-5}$





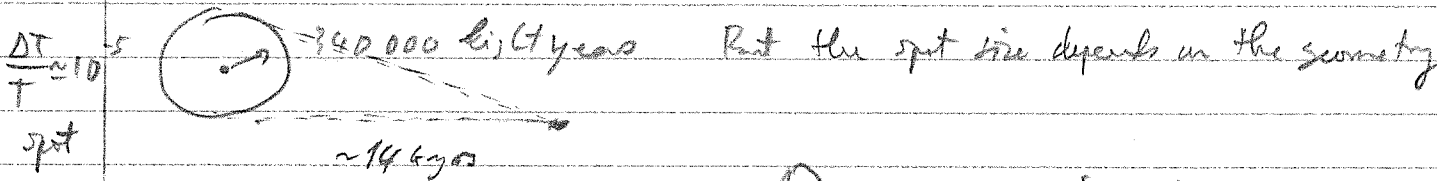


CMB photons come from ~ 340 000 yrs after Big Bang

→ where atoms formed

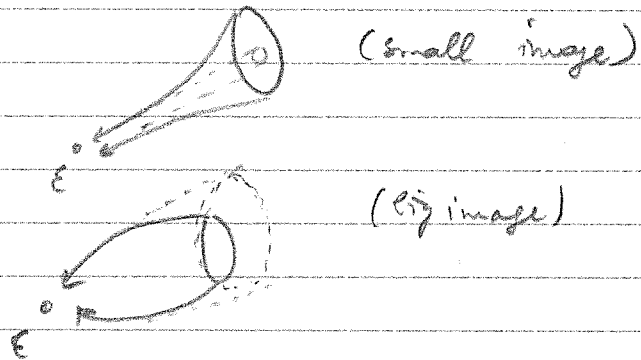
Universe expands + light cools to  $T \approx 2.7k$

Thermal fluctuations could span to 340 000 light years



Negative curvature

Positive curvature



Best statistical data fit gives  $\Omega_{tot} = 1.02 \pm 0.02$ , independent result

→ suggests that universe is flat

All evidence together suggests the idea that the universe is flat and underwent a phase of very rapid inflation.

+

## (4) MODERN COSMOLOGY

Address the universe underwent inflation.

Inflation: very rapid expansion right after Big Bang.

idea: scalar field  $\phi(t)$  expands by  $10^{26}$  in  $10^{-34}$ s  
 $\rightarrow$  becomes almost flat by  $t \approx 1$ s

$\rightarrow$  driven by ideas in particle physics

$\rightarrow$  a field with a "false vacuum" arises & acts like a large  $\Lambda$  for a short time

Inflation fixes both the flatness and horizon problems.

Most modern cosmology models include "inflation", but no single compelling model is known...

So where does this leave us? Expts indicate  $\rightarrow \Omega_{\text{total}} = 1 \rightarrow$  flat  
 $\Omega_{\text{dark matter}} \approx 0.30$  with dark matter  
 $\Omega_{\text{matter}} \approx 0.30$   
 $\Omega_{\Lambda} = -0.55 \rightarrow$  accelerating

How to reconcile? Bring back  $\Lambda$ !

$\Lambda$ -FRW solutions

define  $\Omega_{\Lambda} = \frac{\rho_{\Lambda}}{\rho_c} \rightarrow$  dark energy

$\Omega_M = \frac{\rho_M}{\rho_c} \rightarrow$  dark matter + matter

$$\Omega_{\text{total}} = \Omega_{\Lambda} + \Omega_M$$

Universe with  $\Lambda$  is still homogeneous & isotropic

$\rightarrow$  FRW metric still applies, Friedmann eqns have the same forms,

$$P_{total} = \rho_M + \rho_{vac} ; P_{total} = P_M + P_{vac}$$

→ acceleration eqn becomes  $\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G (\rho_{total} + 3P_{total})$

For matter,  $P_M = 0 \Rightarrow P_{total} = P_{vac}$

Also have  $P_{vac} = -\rho_{vac}$

$$\rho_{total} + 3P_{total} \approx \rho_M + \rho_{vac} + 3(-\rho_{vac}) = \rho_M - 2\rho_{vac}$$

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G (\rho_M - 2\rho_{vac})$$

look at  $q_0 = \frac{-1}{H_0^2} \frac{\ddot{R}_0}{R_0}$

$$\rho_c = \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G}$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{4\pi G}{3H_0^2} (\rho_M - 2\rho_{vac}) = q_0 = \frac{1}{2\rho_c} (\rho_M - 2\rho_{vac})$$

In terms of  $\Omega$ ...

$$q_0 = \frac{\rho_M}{2\rho_c} - \frac{\rho_{vac}}{\rho_c} = \frac{\Omega_M}{2} - \Omega_{vac}$$

OR

$$q_0 = \frac{\Omega_M}{2} - \Omega_{\Lambda}$$

dark energy  
↓

Experiments  $\rightarrow q_0 = -0.55 ; \Omega_M \approx 0.3 \Rightarrow$  Can solve for  $\Omega_{\Lambda}$

$$-0.55 = \frac{1}{2}(0.3) - \Omega_{\Lambda} \Rightarrow \Omega_{\Lambda} \approx 0.70 \rightarrow$$
 universe is currently about 70% dark energy

We also get that

$$\Omega_{total} = \Omega_{\Lambda} + \Omega_M = 0.30 + 0.70 = 1.0$$

$\rightarrow$  universe is flat, consistent with CMB analyses + idea of inflation

190

c. 7, 2012

The End

eqns keep their form under GUT's

# Exam Practice

1. Briefly answer the following:

- (a) What does the geodesic equation tell you? How is this different from what the line element  $ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$  tells you?
- (b) What is covariance? What is Einstein's principle of general covariance? How is it used?
- (c) What is parallel transport? What is noteworthy about it?
- (d) What are covariant derivatives? Why are they needed in curved spaces?
- (e) Why are black holes black?

trajectory of free particle

that may or may not be traversable

distances in spacetime

to get physical laws in GR

eqns are covariantly

try if SR true: tensor eqns in GR

change basis to new vectors along path different locations in curved spaces (needs parallel transport)

moving a vector in space without changing its direction  $\frac{d\vec{v}}{dt} = 0$

from inside

because light "doesn't" escape  $\rightarrow$  redshifted (light is redshifted)  $\rightarrow$  gets redshifted to  $\infty$

curved space define covariant derivative ... because effect of curvature changes direction of vector while

tensors ...

2. Consider a flat ( $k = 0$ )  $\Lambda$ -dominated universe (perhaps our universe in the far future). Assume that the density and pressure due to matter are both negligible,  $\rho_M \simeq 0$  and  $p_M \simeq 0$ . Find an expression for the Hubble parameter  $H(t)$ . Use this to find an expression for the scale factor  $R(t)$  as a function of the time, where (in order to do the integral) you can assume an initial value  $R_0$  that holds at a time  $t = t_0$ . Describe in words how the universe evolves in a  $\Lambda$ -dominated era.

$k=0, \Lambda$  dominated (total  $\rho$  vac)

$$H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = ?$$

$$\dot{R}^2 = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho_{vac} R^2 \Rightarrow H(t) = \sqrt{\frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho_{vac}} = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = \frac{dR}{R}$$

$$\ln(R(t)) = \int_{t_0}^t \sqrt{\frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho_{vac}} dt = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} = \frac{\Lambda}{3} \rightarrow \sqrt{\frac{\Lambda}{3}}$$

$$\frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)} = e^{\sqrt{\frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho_{vac}} (t-t_0)} \rightarrow \sqrt{\frac{\Lambda}{3}}$$

$$R(t) \sim A e^{\sqrt{\frac{\Lambda}{3}} (t-t_0)} = R(t_0) e^{\sqrt{\frac{\Lambda}{3}} (t-t_0) \cdot R_0}$$



# Exam Practice

1. Consider flat 3-dimensional Euclidean space. The transformation matrix  $U_j^{i'}$  from Cartesian coordinates  $u^j = (x, y, z)$  to spherical coordinates  $u^{j'} = (r, \theta, \phi)$  is

$$[U_j^{i'}] = \begin{pmatrix} \sin \theta \cos \phi & \sin \theta \sin \phi & \cos \theta \\ \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \cos \phi & \frac{1}{r} \cos \theta \sin \phi & -\frac{1}{r} \sin \theta \\ -\frac{\sin \phi}{r \sin \theta} & \frac{\cos \phi}{r \sin \theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} = A$$

Using that the metric with upper indices in the Cartesian frame is

$$g^{i'j'} = U_{e}^{i'} U_{e}^{j'}$$

$$[g^{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

find the metric  $g^{i'j'}$  in the spherical-coordinate system (where  $i', j'$  denote  $r, \theta, \phi$ ) as a transformation with  $U_j^{i'}$ .

$$g^{i'j'} = U_{e}^{i'} U_{e}^{j'}$$

$$g^{i'j'} = U_{e}^{i'} U_{e}^{j'} = [U_{e}^{i'}]_{\mathbb{I}}^T [U_{e}^{j'}]_{\mathbb{I}}$$

$$= A A^T = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1/r & 0 \\ 0 & 1/r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1/\sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

2. Consider a tensor  $T^{\mu\nu}$  in Minkowski spacetime using Cartesian coordinates. The components of  $T^{\mu\nu}$  defined in matrix form are

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -2 & 1 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$[T^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -2 & 1 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned} 2a + 3c - 2d &= 1 \\ b + d &= 0 \\ c + 3d &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} 2a + b &= 1 \\ -a + 3c + 2d &= 0 \\ e &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Also consider a vector  $V^\mu$  with contravariant components

$$V^\mu = (-1, 2, 0, -2)$$

Find the following:

(a) the components of  $[T_{\mu\nu}] = [T^{\mu\nu}]^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} a & b & c & d \\ e & f & g & h \\ i & j & k & l \\ m & n & o & p \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}$

(b)  $V^\mu V_\mu = 1 - 4 - 0 - 4 = -7$

(c)  $V^\mu V^\nu T_{\mu\nu} = V^0 V^0 T_{00} + V^1 V^1 T_{11} + V^2 V^2 T_{22} + V^3 V^3 T_{33}$

$$= (-1)(-1) \cdot 2 + (2)(2) \cdot 0 + (0)(0) \cdot 0 + (-2)(-2) \cdot (-1)$$

$$= 2(-1)(-1) + (2)(2) \cdot 0 + (0)(0) \cdot 0 + (-2)(-2) \cdot (-1) + (-2)(2) \cdot 1 + (-2)(-2) \cdot (-2)$$

$$= 2 - 2 + 2 - 4 - 4 - 8 = -22$$

$$[T^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned} 2a + b - c &= 1 \\ -a + 3b + 2c &= 0 \\ 2a + \cancel{b} + 2c &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$[T_{\mu\nu}] = ? = [T^{\mu\nu}]^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} a & d & ? & j \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ b & e & h & k \\ c & f & i & m \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1/4 & -1/12 & -5/24 & 5/24 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1/4 & 1/4 & 1/8 & -1/8 \\ -1/4 & 1/12 & -1/24 & 1/24 \end{pmatrix}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} [T_{\mu\nu}] &= \eta_{\mu\alpha} \eta_{\nu\beta} T^{\alpha\beta} = [\eta_{\mu\alpha}] [T^{\alpha\beta}] [\eta_{\nu\beta}]^T \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & & & \\ & -1 & & \\ & & -1 & \\ & & & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & & & \\ & -1 & & \\ & & -1 & \\ & & & -1 \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & & & \\ & -1 & & \\ & & -1 & \\ & & & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & -3 & -2 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

$$V^\mu V^\nu T_{\mu\nu} = [V^\mu]^T [T_{\mu\nu}] [V^\nu] = -14$$



## Practice #5

1. Write down in words only what each of the following is and/or does:

- (LT) (a)  $\Lambda_{\nu}^{\mu'}$  transforms  $\mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}'$  contravariant in Minkowski space  
 (b)  $g_{\mu\nu}$  metric tensor  
 (c)  $U_j^{i'}$  Jacobian  $\mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}'$  contravariant (3D)  
 (d)  $X_b^{a'}$  transform basis of contravariant (N-D) (GCT matrix N-D)  
 (e)  $\Gamma_{ij}^k$  connection, represents curvature of space?  
 Christoffel connects (in geodesic equation, parallel transport,

2. Define each of the following in words only:

- (a) geodesic in curved space path of free particle  $\left(\frac{Dx^\alpha}{dt}\right)$   
 (b) scalar type (0,0) tensor, invariant  
 (c) parallel transport moving a vector without altering it  
 (d) equivalence principle in freely falling frame  $\rightarrow$  physics obey SR  
 (e) principle of general covariance

$\hookrightarrow$  laws of physics have the same form in freely falling frame?

gravity = acceleration and equivalent

3. Which of the following are expressions the book uses to denote the tangent vector in 3-dimensional space (pick all that apply)

- (a)  $\vec{\lambda}$   
 (b)  $\lambda^i \vec{e}_i$   
 (c)  $\frac{d\vec{r}}{ds}$   
 (d)  $\frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^i} \frac{du^i}{ds}$   
 (e)  $\frac{du^j}{ds} \vec{e}_j$   
 (f)  $\dot{u}^i \vec{e}_i$   
 (g) all of the above

$\hookrightarrow$  eq. true in GR if

- $\left. \begin{array}{l} (1) \text{ true in SR} \\ (2) \text{ tensor equation} \end{array} \right\}$



$$x = \gamma(x' + \beta ct')$$

$$ct = \gamma(ct' + \beta x')$$

$$y = y'$$

$$z = z'$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \gamma\beta & 0 & 0 \\ \gamma\beta & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x' \\ ct' \\ y' \\ z' \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

### Practice #4

True or False (in Minkowski spacetime)?

1.  $\lambda \cdot \lambda \geq 0$  **F** spacelike

2.  $\eta^{\mu\nu}\eta_{\nu\sigma} = \delta^\mu_\sigma$  **T**

3.  $\Lambda^\mu_{\nu'}\Lambda^{\nu'}_\sigma = \delta^\mu_\sigma$  **T**

4.  $[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = [\eta_{\alpha\beta}] = [\eta^{\rho'\sigma'}] = [\eta^{\lambda\zeta}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$  **T**

5.  $\Lambda^{\alpha'}_\mu\Lambda^{\beta\nu}_{\sigma'} = \eta_{\mu\nu}$  **T**

6.  $\vec{e}_\mu \cdot \vec{e}_\nu = \eta_{\mu\nu}$  **T**

7.  $\eta_{\mu\nu}a^\mu b_\sigma c^\sigma d^\nu = a_\alpha d^\alpha b_\beta c^\beta$  **T**  
 $a_\nu b_\sigma c^\sigma d^\nu$

8.  $L = \int \sqrt{|\eta_{\mu\nu}dx^\mu dx^\nu|}$  **T**

9.  $\Lambda^{\mu'}_\alpha\Lambda^{\nu'}_\beta = \eta^{\mu'\nu'}\eta_{\alpha\beta} \rightarrow$  gibberish **F**

10.  $\eta^{\mu\nu}\eta_{\nu\sigma}\eta^{\sigma\rho}\eta_{\rho\mu} = 4$  **T**  
 $\delta^\mu_\sigma \cdot \delta^\sigma_\mu$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \gamma\beta \\ \gamma\beta & \gamma \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \gamma \\ \gamma & \gamma \end{pmatrix}$$



### Practice #3

Connect the items on the left with the ones on the right.

4x4

$\Lambda^{\mu'}_{\nu}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

4x4

$\eta_{\mu\nu}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

3x3

$U^i_j$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\frac{\gamma v}{c} & 0 & 0 \\ -\frac{\gamma v}{c} & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

4x4

$\delta^{\nu}_{\mu}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \cos \phi & \sin \phi & 0 \\ -\sin \phi & \cos \phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

3x3

$g_{ij}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$



## Practice #2

State in words what each of the following is, does, and/or means:

- (natural) (dual) (basis)
1.  $\vec{e}_i \Rightarrow$  unit vec w.r. to contravariant components
  2.  $\vec{e}^i \Rightarrow$  unit vec w.r. to covariant components
  3.  $\delta_j^i \Rightarrow$  Kronecker delta = 1 if  $i=j$ , 0 if  $j \neq i$
  4.  $\lambda^i \Rightarrow$  contravariant vector component
  5.  $\lambda_k \Rightarrow$  covariant vector component
  6.  $g_{ij} \Rightarrow \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j$  metric tensor in general coords
  7.  $g^{ij} \Rightarrow \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}^j$  inverse metric tensor
  8.  $\nabla u^i \Rightarrow \vec{e}^i$  (dual basis)  $\{ \vec{e}^i \}$
  9.  $\frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial u^j} \Rightarrow \vec{e}_j$  (natural basis vectors)
  10.  $L = \int |\dot{\vec{r}}(\sigma)| d\sigma \Rightarrow$  arc length
  11.  $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j \Rightarrow$  line element in general coords
  12.  $ds^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2 \Rightarrow$  line element in Cartesian
  13.  $ds^2 = dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \Rightarrow$  line element in spherical coords
  14.  $u^{i'} = u^i(u^j) \Rightarrow$  parametrization of  $u^{i'}$  with  $u^j$
  15.  $\lambda^{i'} = U_j^{i'} \lambda^j \Rightarrow$  defines a vector. Two components transform  $\mathcal{J} \rightarrow i'$
  16.  $U_j^{i'} \Rightarrow$  Jacobian, transforms component  $j \leftrightarrow i'$  to covariant ~~its contravariant~~
  17.  $U_i^{j'} \Rightarrow$  Jacobian, transforms component  $i' \leftrightarrow j$  for covariant ~~its contravariant~~ inverse
  18.  $\left[ \frac{\partial u^{i'}}{\partial u^j} \right] \Rightarrow [U_j^{i'}] \rightarrow$  Jacobian  ~~$\vec{e}^i \rightarrow \vec{e}^{i'}$  for contravariant~~
  19.  $[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$  metric tensor w/ matrix rep. (for Cartesian)
  20.  $[g_{ij}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$  metric tensor in metric, spherical
- Coord transform
- flat space





## Practice #1

1. Write out each of the following sums ( $i, j, \dots = 1, 2, 3$ ). Simplify the resulting expressions where appropriate.

(a)  $\lambda^i \lambda_i = \lambda^1 \lambda_1 + \lambda^2 \lambda_2 + \lambda^3 \lambda_3 = \sum_{i=1}^3 \lambda^i \lambda_i = \vec{\lambda} \cdot \vec{\lambda} = \|\vec{\lambda}\|^2$

(b)  $\lambda^j \lambda_j = \lambda^1 \lambda_1 + \lambda^2 \lambda_2 + \lambda^3 \lambda_3 = \sum_{j=1}^3 \lambda^j \lambda_j = \|\vec{\lambda}\|^2$

(c)  $\delta_j^i a^j = a^i$

(d)  $a_k \delta_1^k = a_1$

(e)  $\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_i = \sum_{i=1}^3 \vec{e}^i \vec{e}_i = \vec{e}^1 \vec{e}_1 + \vec{e}^2 \vec{e}_2 + \vec{e}^3 \vec{e}_3 = 3 = \delta_i^i$

2. How do you write the following using the suffix notation?

$$(a_1 b^1 + a_2 b^2 + a_3 b^3)(f_1 g^1 + f_2 g^2 + f_3 g^3) =$$

$$a_i b^i \cdot f_j g^j$$

$$\vec{a} = \sum_i a^i \vec{e}_i = a^i \vec{e}_i$$

$$\vec{f} = \sum_j f^j \vec{e}_j = f^j \vec{e}_j$$

3. How many equations are each of the following?

(a)  $a_i b_j c^k = \Gamma_{ij}^k$       27

(b)  $a_i b^i = 5$       1

(c)  $\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_j^i$       9

(d)  $a_i b_j \delta_k^j = c_i d_k$       9

$$a_i b_k = c_i d_k$$

$$\vec{a} \cdot \vec{f} = \sum_i a^i c_i \sum_j f^j \vec{e}_j = \sum_i a^i c_i f^i$$

4. State whether the following are valid or invalid equations:

(a)  $g^{ij} a_j = a^i$  (valid)

(b)  $a^k b_k = g^{ij} a_i b_j = a^j b_j$  (valid)

(c)  $\delta_j^i g_{ik} = g_{jk} = g_{kj} = \delta_k^j$  (valid)

(d)  $g^{ij} g_{ij} = 1$  (NOT valid)

( $ijj = 1, 1, 3, \dots$ )

$$\vec{a} = a^i \vec{e}_i = a^j \vec{e}_j$$

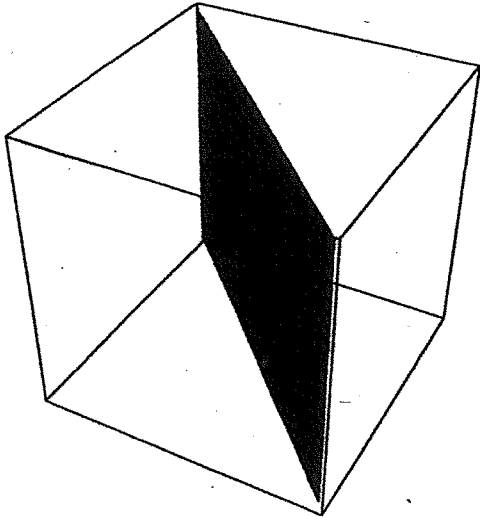
$$\vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_{ij}$$

ijk

$\downarrow$   
 $| g^{ij} g_{ij} = 3 \checkmark$



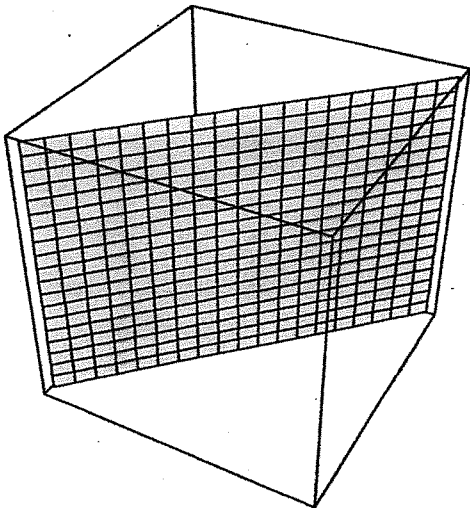
```
ParametricPlot3D[{x, 2 - x, z}, {x, -25, 25}, {z, -25, 25}, Ticks -> None]
```



$$u = \frac{1}{2}(x+y)$$

$$u = \text{const}$$

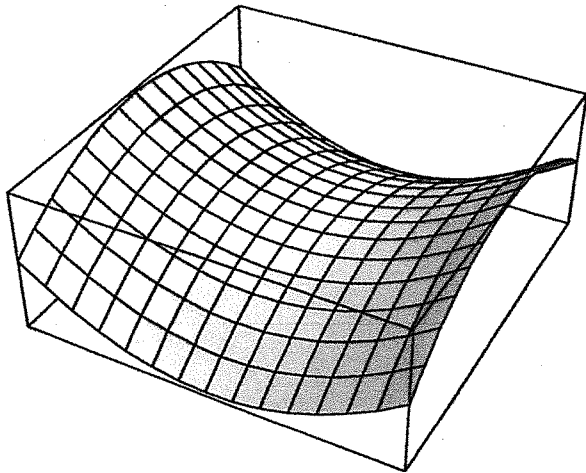
```
ParametricPlot3D[{x, x - 2, z}, {x, -25, 25}, {z, -25, 25}, Ticks -> None]
```



$$v = \frac{1}{2}(x-y)$$

$$v = \text{const}$$

```
Plot3D[(1/2) * (x^2 - y^2), {x, -25, 25}, {y, -25, 25}, Ticks -> None]
```



$$w = z - \frac{1}{2}(x^2 - y^2)$$

$$w = \text{const}$$



Sept 7, 2018

# Review of Vector Calculus

Scalar functions:

$$f = f(x, y, z)$$

Partial derivatives:

$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \Rightarrow$  gives the rate of change of  $f$  along  $x$ , with  $y$  and  $z$  fixed

Chain rules:

1. For a function of a single variable  $f = f(x)$  where  $x = x(t)$

$$\frac{df}{dt} = \frac{df}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt}$$

2. For a function  $f = f(x, y)$  with  $x = x(s)$ ,  $y = y(s)$

$$\frac{df}{ds} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{dx}{ds} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{dy}{ds}$$

3. For a function  $f = f(x, y, z)$  with  $x = x(s, t)$ ,  $y = y(s, t)$ ,  $z = z(s, t)$

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial s} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial s}$$

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \frac{\partial y}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \frac{\partial z}{\partial t}$$

Gradients:

$$\vec{\nabla} = \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \hat{k}$$

$$\vec{\nabla} f = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \hat{i} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \hat{j} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial z} \hat{k}$$

$\vec{\nabla} f \Rightarrow$  points along direction of maximum increase in  $f$

$\vec{\nabla} f \cdot \hat{v} \Rightarrow$  directional derivative (rate of change of  $f$  along direction  $\hat{v}$ )

Position vector:

$$\vec{r} = x \hat{i} + y \hat{j} + z \hat{k}$$

Parameterized curve or trajectory ( $t = \text{parameter}$ ) in 3D space:

$$\vec{r}(t) = x(t) \hat{i} + y(t) \hat{j} + z(t) \hat{k}$$

Tangent vector (velocity if  $t = \text{time}$ ):

$$\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \dot{\vec{r}}(t) = \frac{dx}{dt} \hat{i} + \frac{dy}{dt} \hat{j} + \frac{dz}{dt} \hat{k}$$
$$\frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} = \dot{\vec{r}}(t) \Rightarrow \text{vector tangent to the curve } \vec{r}(t)$$

Length of a curve along  $\vec{r}(t)$  for  $a \leq t \leq b$ :

$$L = \int_a^b |d\vec{r}| = \int_a^b \left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| dt$$

Vector functions:

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}) = F_x(x, y, z) \hat{i} + F_y(x, y, z) \hat{j} + F_z(x, y, z) \hat{k}$$

Divergence:

$$\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} = \frac{\partial F_x}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial F_y}{\partial y} + \frac{\partial F_z}{\partial z}$$

Curl:

$$\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F} = \begin{vmatrix} \hat{i} & \hat{j} & \hat{k} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \\ F_x & F_y & F_z \end{vmatrix} = \hat{i} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial y} F_z - \frac{\partial}{\partial z} F_y \right) - \hat{j} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_z - \frac{\partial}{\partial z} F_x \right) + \hat{k} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x} F_y - \frac{\partial}{\partial y} F_x \right)$$

Line integral of  $\vec{F}$  along curve  $\vec{r}(s)$  for  $a \leq s \leq b$ :

$$\int_a^b \vec{F}(\vec{r}) \cdot d\vec{r} = \int_a^b \vec{F}(\vec{r}(s)) \cdot \frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} ds \Rightarrow \text{sum of components of } \vec{F} \text{ along curve } \vec{r}(s)$$

Surface integral of  $\vec{F}$ :

$$\int_A \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} \Rightarrow \text{flux of } \vec{F} \text{ through surface } A$$

Gauss' theorem:

$$\int_A \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int_V \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} d^3r$$

Stoke's theorem:

$$\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{s} = \int_A (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F}) \cdot d\vec{a}$$

Sep 5

# Review of Special Relativity

Postulates of special relativity:

1. The laws of physics are the same in all inertial reference frames.
2. The speed of light (in a vacuum) is the same in all inertial reference frames.

Time dilation and length contraction ( $\Delta t_0 =$  proper time,  $L_0 =$  proper length):

$$\Delta t = \gamma \Delta t_0 \quad L = \frac{L_0}{\gamma}$$

Lorentz factor:

$$\gamma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \beta^2}} \quad \beta = \frac{v}{c}$$

Lorentz transformations (for relative motion along  $x$ ):

$$\begin{aligned} x' &= \gamma(x - vt) & x &= \gamma(x' + vt') \\ y' &= y & y &= y' \\ z' &= z & z &= z' \\ t' &= \gamma\left(t - \frac{v}{c^2}x\right) & t &= \gamma\left(t' + \frac{v}{c^2}x'\right) \end{aligned}$$

Spacetime coordinates:

$(x^0, x^1, x^2, x^3) =$  position 4-vector

$$x^0 = ct$$

$$x^1 = x$$

$$x^2 = y$$

$$x^3 = z$$

Invariant spacetime interval ( $\Delta x \rightarrow \Delta x'$ , etc. under a Lorentz transformation):

$$\begin{aligned} c^2 (\Delta\tau)^2 &= c^2 (\Delta t)^2 - (\Delta x)^2 - (\Delta y)^2 - (\Delta z)^2 \\ &= c^2 (\Delta t')^2 - (\Delta x')^2 - (\Delta y')^2 - (\Delta z')^2 \end{aligned}$$

Velocity transformations (for relative motion along  $x$ ):

$$u' = \frac{u - v}{1 - \frac{vu}{c^2}} \quad u = \frac{u' + v}{1 + \frac{vu'}{c^2}}$$

Relativistic definitions of energy, momentum, and kinetic energy:

$$\begin{aligned} E &= \gamma mc^2 \\ p &= \gamma mv \\ K &= (\gamma - 1)mc^2 \end{aligned}$$

Relativistic relation between energy and momentum:

$$E^2 = c^2 \vec{p}^2 + m^2 c^4$$

Lorentz transformations for energy-momentum (for relative motion along  $x$ ):

$$\begin{aligned} p'_x &= \gamma(p_x - \frac{v}{c^2} E) & p_x &= \gamma(p'_x + \frac{v}{c^2} E') \\ p'_y &= p_y & p_y &= p'_y \\ p'_z &= p_z & p_z &= p'_z \\ E' &= \gamma(E - vp_x) & E &= \gamma(E' + vp'_x) \end{aligned}$$

Spacetime energy-momentum:

$(p^0, p^1, p^2, p^3) =$  energy-momentum 4-vector

$$\begin{aligned} p^0 &= \frac{E}{c} \\ p^1 &= p_x \\ p^2 &= p_y \\ p^3 &= p_z \end{aligned}$$

Invariant energy-momentum ( $p_x \rightarrow p'_x$ , etc. under a Lorentz transformation):

$$\begin{aligned} (mc)^2 &= \left(\frac{E}{c}\right)^2 - (p_x)^2 - (p_y)^2 - (p_z)^2 \\ &= \left(\frac{E'}{c}\right)^2 - (p'_x)^2 - (p'_y)^2 - (p'_z)^2 \end{aligned}$$



sep 5

## PH 335 General Relativity & Cosmology

Robert Bluhm  
414 Mudd Building  
859-5862  
e-mail address: robert.bluhm@colby.edu

Office Hours: Mondays 1:00 – 2:00  
Thursdays 3:00 – 4:30  
or by appointment.

Required Texts: A Short Course in General Relativity, 3<sup>rd</sup> Ed.,  
by J. Foster and J.D.Nightingale  
(Springer, 2006)

Was Einstein Right? 2<sup>nd</sup> Ed.,  
by C. Will  
(Basic Books, 1993)

Recommended: Spacetime and Geometry,  
by Sean M. Carroll  
(Addison Wesley, 2004)

Reading: There will be regular reading assignments. A lot of effort in this course must go into reading the book. You need to stay current with the reading assignments or you risk becoming lost.

Problems Sets: Problem sets will be due most weeks. Late problem sets without prior excuse will not be accepted. You may work together and discuss problems with others before writing your solutions, but what you hand in must be your own work.

Exams: There will be two mid-term exams and a final exam. The mid-term exams will be untimed, closed book, and individually administered take-home exams on an honor system. The final exam will be a three-hour in-class exam during finals week and will also be closed book. However, you will be allowed to bring one sheet of paper with formulas on it to each of the exams. You may use a calculator. The midterms will be due back within two days.

Midterm #1 - Wednesday Oct. 10<sup>th</sup> (due Friday Oct. 12<sup>th</sup>)  
Midterm #2 - Wednesday Nov. 28<sup>th</sup> (due Friday Nov. 30<sup>th</sup>)  
Final Exam - Thursday Dec. 13<sup>th</sup> at 9:00 AM (3 hours)

**Attendance:** You are expected to come to class. If you have an unexcused absence, you will need to make up the material on your own.

**Electronics:** You can use a tablet to take notes if you want. But please do not use laptops or other electronic devices such as cell phones in class unless you have written permission from a dean or a doctor.

**Goals:** The primary objectives of the course are for you to learn the subject of general relativity and to apply it to the study of cosmology. The class is roughly 80% general relativity and 20% cosmology. For a more specific list of topics, please see the course outline handout. In addition to learning these subjects you will develop your skills in:

- Listening and concentration
- Appreciating the development of a new theory
- Mathematics of general coordinate systems
- Mathematical descriptions of curved spaces
- Mathematics of vectors and tensors
- Using symbolic notation
- Problem solving at an advanced level
- Persevering with long computations (not giving up)
- Understanding conceptually difficult material
- Reading and studying the textbook
- Working both independently and collaboratively

**Academic Honesty:** Honesty, integrity, and personal responsibility are cornerstones of a Colby education. The values stated in the Colby Affirmation are central to this course. Students are expected to demonstrate academic honesty in all aspects of this course.

**Religious Holidays:** If you need to change an exam date or the due date for an assignment in order to observe a religious holiday, please let me know in advance and we will work something out.

**Assessment:** Your grade for the course will be the average of your grades on the problem sets, mid-term exams, and final exam with the following weights:

Problem sets	30%
Mid-term exams	40% (20% each)
Final Exam	30%

## State of the Universe

Universe is flat (or very close to flat), infinite (or extremely big), and accelerating.

$$H_0 = 70 \pm 2 \frac{\text{km/s}}{\text{Mpc}}$$

$$q_0 \simeq -0.55 \Rightarrow \text{accelerating universe}$$

$$\text{Age} = t_0 = 13.7 \pm 0.2 \text{ Gyrs}$$

Content Today:

$$\Omega_{\text{baryonic}} \simeq 0.05$$

$$\Omega_{\text{dark matter}} \simeq 0.25$$

$$\Omega_{\text{radiation}} \simeq 8.4 \times 10^{-5}$$

$$\Omega_{\text{neutrinos}} \simeq 0.005$$

$$\Omega_{\text{M}} \simeq 0.30 \Rightarrow \text{total matter content}$$

$$\Omega_{\Lambda} \simeq 0.70 \Rightarrow \text{dark energy content}$$

$$\Omega_{\text{total}} = 1.02 \pm .02 \Rightarrow \text{total measured value}$$

Big Open Questions:

- What is the dark matter?
- Why is  $\Lambda$  so small (cosmological constant problem)?
- How is quantum mechanics reconciled with gravity?
- What is the nature of the singularity inside a black hole?
- Why did the Big Bang happen?
- Was there anything before the Big Bang?
- What causes dark energy?
- Will the universe expand away to nothing?



Einstein's equations (with  $\Lambda \neq 0$ ):

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\mu\nu}R + \Lambda g_{\mu\nu} = -8\pi GT_{\mu\nu}$$

$$\rho_{\text{vac}} = -p_{\text{vac}} = \frac{\Lambda}{8\pi G} \quad \rho_M, p_M \rightarrow \text{matter} \quad \rho_R, p_R \rightarrow \text{radiation}$$

RW metric still holds. The Acceleration, Continuity, and Friedmann equations have the same form, but with  $\rho \rightarrow \rho_{\text{total}}$  and  $p \rightarrow p_{\text{total}}$ , where

$$\rho_{\text{total}} = \rho_M + \rho_R + \rho_{\text{vac}}$$

$$p_{\text{total}} = p_M + p_R + p_{\text{vac}}$$

So we get:

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G(\rho_{\text{total}} + 3p_{\text{total}}) \quad (\text{Acceleration Eq.})$$

$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3}\rho_{\text{total}}R^2 \quad (\text{Friedmann's Eq.})$$

$$\dot{\rho}_{\text{total}} + (\rho_{\text{total}} + p_{\text{total}})\frac{3\dot{R}}{R} = 0 \quad (\text{Continuity Eq.})$$

For a matter-dominated universe ( $p_M \simeq 0$ ,  $\rho_R = 0$ ,  $p_R = 0$ ) with  $\Lambda$ :

get the ratios:  $\Omega_{\text{total}} = \Omega_M + \Omega_\Lambda$

with  $\Omega_M = \rho_M/\rho_c$   $\Omega_\Lambda = \rho_{\text{vac}}/\rho_c$

and the deceleration param:  $q_0 = \frac{1}{2}\Omega_M - \Omega_\Lambda \rightarrow$  can be negative!

### Observational Cosmology:

Redshift param:  $1 + z = \frac{\lambda_R}{\lambda_E} = \frac{R(t_R)}{R(t_E)}$

Proper distance:  $L_G = R(t) \int_0^{r_G} \frac{dr}{\sqrt{1-kr^2}}$

Luminosity distance:  $d_L = (1+z)L_G$

Hubble law:  $H_0 d_L \simeq z + \frac{1}{2}(1 - q_0)z^2 + \dots$

## Cosmology & GR

The FRW metric (with  $c = 1$ ) is:

$$ds^2 = d\tau^2 = dt^2 - R^2(t) \left( \frac{dr^2}{1 - kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$

$$k = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{flat} \\ 1 & \text{closed (spherical)} \\ -1 & \text{open (hyperbolic)} \end{cases} \quad T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + p) u_\mu u_\nu - p g_{\mu\nu}$$

**Einstein's equations (with  $\Lambda = 0$ ):**

$$R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} g_{\mu\nu} R = -8\pi G T_{\mu\nu}$$

These become (note: the book has the 2nd eq. wrong - Eq. (6.7), p. 188 - missing  $R^2$ ):

$$\frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} = -4\pi G(\rho + 3p) \quad (\text{Acceleration Eq.})$$

$$R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k = 4\pi G(\rho - p)R^2$$

These can then be combined to give

$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G}{3} \rho R^2 \quad (\text{Friedmann's Eq.})$$

$$\dot{\rho} + (\rho + p) \frac{3\dot{R}}{R} = 0 \quad (\text{Continuity Eq.})$$

Hubble parameter:  $H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}}{R}$   $H_0 = \text{today's value}$

Critical density:  $\rho_c = \frac{3H_0^2}{8\pi G}$  current value (today's value)

For a matter-dominated universe ( $p \simeq 0$ ),

$$\dot{R}^2 + k = \frac{8\pi G \rho_0 R_0^3}{3R} \quad \rho R^3 = \text{const}$$

where  $\rho_0$  and  $R_0$  are the current values (today's values) of  $\rho$  and  $R$ .

Deceleration param:  $q_0 = -\frac{R\ddot{R}}{\dot{R}^2} \Big|_{t=t_0} = \frac{1}{2} \frac{\rho_0}{\rho_c} \geq 0$

Flat ( $k = 0$ ) matter-dominated FRW Model (with  $\Lambda = 0$ ):  $R(t) = (\text{const}) t^{2/3}$

More general equations of state:  $p = w\rho$

$$w = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{matter} \\ 1/3 & \text{radiation} \\ -1 & \text{vacuum energy} \end{cases}$$

## GR FORMULAS

Metric:

$$ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

Connection:

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

Geodesic Equation:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

Spacetime Covariant Derivatives:

$$\phi_{;\mu} = \partial_\mu \phi$$

$$A^\nu_{;\mu} = \partial_\mu A^\nu + \Gamma_{\mu\sigma}^\nu A^\sigma$$

$$A_{\nu;\mu} = \partial_\mu A_\nu - \Gamma_{\mu\nu}^\sigma A_\sigma$$

$$B^{\nu\lambda}_{\sigma;\mu} = \partial_\mu B^{\nu\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma_{\mu\rho}^\nu B^{\rho\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma_{\mu\rho}^\lambda B^{\nu\rho}_\sigma - \Gamma_{\mu\sigma}^\rho B^{\nu\lambda}_\rho$$

Curvature:

$$R^\mu_{\nu\lambda\sigma} = \partial_\lambda \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu - \partial_\sigma \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\lambda}^\mu - \Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\rho \Gamma_{\rho\sigma}^\mu$$

$$R_{\mu\nu} = R^\lambda_{\mu\nu\lambda}$$

$$R = R^\lambda_\lambda$$

Einstein's Equations (without and with  $\Lambda$ ):

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu}$$

$$R^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} R g^{\mu\nu} + \Lambda g^{\mu\nu} = -\frac{8\pi G}{c^4} T^{\mu\nu}$$

Schwarzschild metric:

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2GM}{c^2 r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

FRW metric:

$$d\tau^2 = dt^2 - R(t)^2 \left( (1 - kr^2)^{-1} dr^2 + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$





## FRW Metric

$$ds^2 = c^2 d\tau^2 = c^2 dt^2 - R^2(t) \left( \frac{dr^2}{1 - kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right)$$

$$k = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{flat} \\ 1 & \text{closed (spherical)} \\ -1 & \text{open (hyperbolic)} \end{cases}$$

With the RW metric (with  $c = 1$ ), can compute  $\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^{\mu} = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_{\nu} g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_{\lambda} g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_{\rho} g_{\nu\lambda})$ :

$$\Gamma_{11}^0 = \frac{R\dot{R}}{1 - kr^2} \quad \Gamma_{22}^0 = r^2 R\dot{R} \quad \Gamma_{33}^0 = r^2 R\dot{R} \sin^2 \theta$$

$$\Gamma_{01}^1 = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} \quad \Gamma_{11}^1 = \frac{kr}{1 - kr^2} \quad \Gamma_{22}^1 = -r(1 - kr^2) \quad \Gamma_{33}^1 = -r(1 - kr^2) \sin^2 \theta$$

$$\Gamma_{02}^2 = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{33}^2 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta$$

$$\Gamma_{03}^3 = \frac{\dot{R}}{R} \quad \Gamma_{13}^3 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{23}^3 = \cot \theta$$

Hubble param:  $H(t) = \frac{\dot{R}(t)}{R(t)}$   $H_0 =$  current value (today's value)

Deceleration param:  $q(t) = -\frac{R\ddot{R}}{\dot{R}^2}$   $q_0 =$  current value (today's value)

Ricci tensor:

$$\begin{aligned} R_{00} &= \frac{3\ddot{R}}{R} \\ R_{11} &= \frac{-(R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k)}{(1 - kr^2)} \\ R_{22} &= -(R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k)r^2 \\ R_{33} &= -(R\ddot{R} + 2\dot{R}^2 + 2k)r^2 \sin^2 \theta \\ R_{\mu\nu} &= 0, \quad \mu \neq \nu \end{aligned}$$





## Schwarzschild Solution

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu \quad m = \frac{GM}{c^2} \Rightarrow \text{a length}$$

$$c^2 d\tau^2 = \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) c^2 dt^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} dr^2 - r^2 d\theta^2 - r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2$$

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

With the Schwarzschild metric, we can compute the nonzero Christoffel symbols:

$$\Gamma_{01}^0 = \frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \quad \Gamma_{00}^1 = \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{11}^1 = -\frac{m}{r^2} \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1}$$

$$\Gamma_{22}^1 = -(r - 2m) \quad \Gamma_{33}^1 = -r \sin^2 \theta \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{r}$$

$$\Gamma_{33}^2 = -\sin \theta \cos \theta \quad \Gamma_{13}^3 = \frac{1}{r} \quad \Gamma_{23}^3 = \cot \theta$$

Using these, we can write out the geodesic equations:

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

If we restrict the solution to the plane ( $\theta = \pi/2$ ), we get three equations for  $\ddot{r}$ ,  $\ddot{t}$ , and  $\ddot{\phi}$ , where  $\dot{r} = \frac{dr}{d\tau}$ , etc. Two of these equations can be integrated once, which introduces integration constants  $k$  and  $h$ . The resulting three equations are:

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-1} \ddot{r} + \frac{mc^2}{r^2} \dot{t}^2 - \left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right)^{-2} \frac{m}{r^2} \dot{r}^2 - r \dot{\phi}^2 = 0 \quad (1)$$

$$\left(1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right) \dot{t} = k \quad (2)$$

$$r^2 \dot{\phi} = h \quad (3)$$

Eqs. (1), (2), and (3) are, respectively, Eqs. (4.21), (4.22), and (4.23) in the book. These equations along with the line element  $c^2 d\tau^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$  are used to study the motion of nonzero mass particles along geodesics in the Schwarzschild geometry.



$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & r^2 \sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\ddot{u}^A + \Gamma_{BC}^A \dot{u}^B \dot{u}^C = 0$$

$$\ddot{u}^1 + \Gamma_{22}^1 \dot{u}^2 \dot{u}^2 = -\frac{a}{4} \cdot \left(\frac{2}{a}\right)^2 + 0 \rightarrow \text{NOT Geodesic}$$

$$r \cos \theta = z$$

$$r \cos \frac{\pi}{6} = z = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} r$$

## Exam Practice

1. Consider the two-dimensional surface of a cone of constant angle  $\theta = \pi/6$ . Spherical coordinates  $u^A = (r, \phi)$  with  $\theta = \pi/6$  can be used to specify points on the cone. Here,  $A, B = 1, 2$ .

(a) Write down the line element  $ds^2$  for curves on this surface. From this also write down  $g_{AB}$  and  $g^{AB}$ .

(b) Compute the Christoffel symbols  $\Gamma_{BC}^A$ .

(c) Consider a circular curve with  $r = a$ , where  $a$  is a constant and with  $\phi$  varying from 0 to  $2\pi$ . Write down a parameterization of this curve using the arclength  $s$  as a parameter.

(d) Determine whether this curve is a geodesic. Show this explicitly using the geodesic equation.

$$u^A = (r(s), \phi(s))$$

$$u^A(s) = \left( a, \frac{2s}{a} \right)$$

$$ds^2 = dr^2 + \frac{1}{2} r^2 d\phi^2$$

$$[g_{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{2} r^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$[g^{AB}] = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 4r^{-2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Gamma_{BC}^A = \frac{1}{2} g^{AD} (\partial_B g_{CD} + \partial_C g_{BD} - \partial_D g_{BC})$$

$$\text{only } \partial_1 g_{22} \neq 0 \quad \Gamma_{22}^1 = -\frac{1}{2} g^{10} (\partial_2 g_{22}) = -\frac{1}{2} \frac{r}{2} = -\frac{r}{4}$$

$$A=2 \quad \Gamma_{12}^2 = \frac{1}{2} g^{22} \partial_1 g_{22} = \frac{1}{2} 4r^{-2} \partial_1 \left( \frac{1}{2} r^2 \right) = \frac{1}{2} 4r^{-2} \cdot r = \frac{2}{r}$$

$$\partial_r \left( \frac{r^2}{4} \right) = \frac{1}{2} r$$

2. The Riemann curvature tensor obeys identities known as the Bianchi identities:

$$R^\mu{}_{\nu\rho\sigma;\lambda} + R^\mu{}_{\nu\sigma\lambda;\rho} + R^\mu{}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\sigma} = 0.$$

The Riemann tensor is also antisymmetric in its first two indices and in its last two indices,

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma} \quad R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\mu\nu\sigma\rho}$$

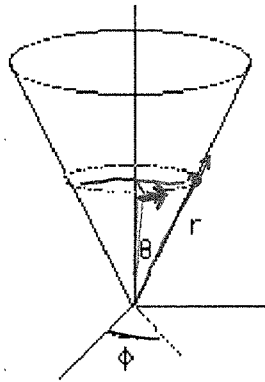
$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = g_{\mu\lambda} R^\lambda{}_{\nu\rho\sigma}$$

Use these relations to show that

$$R^\mu{}_{\rho;\mu} = \frac{1}{2} R_{,\rho}$$

where  $R_{\mu\nu} = R^\lambda{}_{\mu\nu\lambda}$  is the Ricci tensor (which obeys  $R_{\mu\nu} = R_{\nu\mu}$ ) and  $R = R^\mu{}_\mu$  is the curvature scalar. [Hints: try contracting two of the indices, and then contract two more. Also,  $R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma}$  implies  $R^\mu{}_{\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\rho\sigma}{}^\mu$ , etc.].

$$\lambda^a = g^{ab} \lambda_b$$



Show  $\left[ R^{\mu}_{\beta\gamma\mu} = \frac{1}{2} R_{,\beta}^{\mu} \right]$

$$R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\sigma} = 0$$

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\nu\mu\rho\sigma}$$

$$R_{\sigma\nu\rho\sigma} = -R_{\mu\nu\sigma\rho}$$

~~Contract~~  $\left( R^{\mu}_{\nu\rho\sigma;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\sigma\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\sigma} \right) = 0$

Contract  $\mu = \nu$

~~$$R^{\mu}_{\mu\rho\sigma;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\mu\sigma\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\mu\lambda\rho;\sigma} = 0$$~~

Contract  $\mu = \sigma$

$$R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\mu} = 0$$

$$R_{\nu\rho;\lambda} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\mu} = 0$$

again  $R_{\nu\rho;\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\mu} = 0$

$$g^{\nu\rho} \left[ R_{\nu\rho;\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\nu\mu\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu}_{\nu\lambda\rho;\mu} = 0 \right]$$

$$\boxed{g^{\nu\rho}_{;\lambda} = 0}$$

$$R_{;\lambda} - R^{\rho}_{\lambda;\rho} + R^{\mu\rho}_{\lambda\rho;\mu} = 0$$

$$R_{;\lambda}$$

$$\hookrightarrow -R^{\rho\mu}_{\lambda\rho;\mu} = -R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu}$$

$$\rightarrow R_{;\lambda} - R^{\rho}_{\lambda;\rho} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} = 0$$

$$\rightarrow R_{;\lambda} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} - R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu}$$

$$\rightarrow R_{;\lambda} = 2R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu} \rightarrow$$

$$\boxed{\frac{1}{2} R_{;\rho} = R^{\mu}_{\lambda;\mu}}$$

$r < 2m$  Schwarzschild ( $r \leftrightarrow t$  reversal)

$$\theta = \phi = \text{const.}$$

$$ds^2 = \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{-1} dr^2 - \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| c^2 dt^2$$

time intervals  $\Rightarrow$   $t = \text{const.}$ ,  $r$  varies

$$ds = c d\tau = \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{-\frac{1}{2}} |dr|$$

$d\tau \rightarrow$  what a clock measures

spatial intervals  $\Rightarrow$   $r = \text{const.}$ ,  $t$  varies

e.g., measure a length with a ruler

$\Delta r = 0 \rightarrow$  simult. measurement of end pts.

$\Delta t \neq 0 \rightarrow$  spatial coords.

$$ds^2 = -dl^2 = -\left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| c^2 dt^2$$

clock  
only

$$dl = \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{\frac{1}{2}} c |dt| \quad \text{length}$$

instr.  
at  
rest.

$\rightarrow$  what a ruler measures.

Now imagine light goes by

$$ds^2 = 0 = \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{-1} dr^2 - \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| c^2 dt^2$$

$$\Rightarrow \left|\frac{dt}{dr}\right| = \frac{1}{c} \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{-1}$$

The clock + ruler measure  $d\tau + dl$  with

$$\text{speed} = \left|\frac{dl}{d\tau}\right| = \frac{\left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{\frac{1}{2}} c |dt|}{\frac{1}{c} \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{-\frac{1}{2}} |dr|} = c^2 \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| \left|\frac{dt}{dr}\right|$$

$$= c^2 \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right| \cdot \frac{1}{c} \left|1 - \frac{2m}{r}\right|^{-1}$$

$$= c$$





$\vec{\gamma}$  is a tangent.  $\frac{d\vec{r}}{ds} = \vec{\gamma} = \frac{d\vec{r}^i}{du^i} \frac{du^i}{ds} = \gamma^i e_i$  so  $\gamma^i = \frac{du^i}{ds}$

Geodesic condition  $\frac{d\vec{\gamma}}{ds} = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{d}{ds} (\gamma^i e_i) = 0 \Rightarrow \boxed{\gamma^i \dot{e}_i + \gamma^i \dot{e}_i = 0}$

$\dot{e}_i = \frac{de_i}{ds} = \frac{de_i^j}{du^j} \frac{du^j}{ds} = (\partial_j e_i) u^j = (\Gamma_{ij}^k e_k) u^j$

So  $\gamma^i \dot{e}_i + \gamma^i \dot{e}_i = \gamma^i \dot{e}_i + \gamma^j \Gamma_{ij}^k e_k u^j = \cancel{\gamma^i \dot{e}_i} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \cancel{e_i} \gamma^j u^k = 0$

$\Rightarrow \gamma^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \gamma^j u^k = 0$  or  $\boxed{\frac{d^2 u^i}{ds^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{ds} \frac{du^k}{ds} = 0}$  (since  $\vec{\gamma}$  tangent)

Geodesics to Parallel transport

$\vec{\gamma}$  an arbitrary vector  $\Rightarrow \vec{\gamma} = \gamma^i e_i$  Condition  $\frac{d\vec{\gamma}}{dt} = 0$  (t affine param)

$\Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt} (\gamma^i e_i) = \dot{\gamma}^i e_i + \gamma^i \dot{e}_i = \dot{\gamma}^i e_i + \gamma^j \Gamma_{ij}^k e_k u^j = \dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \gamma^j u^k = 0$

If  $\vec{\gamma}$  tangent  $\Rightarrow \boxed{\ddot{u}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i u^j u^k = 0}$   $\hookrightarrow$  General  $\boxed{\dot{\gamma}^i + \Gamma_{jk}^i \gamma^j u^k = 0}$

Connection & metric

$\partial_k g_{ij} = \partial_k (e_i \cdot e_j) = (\partial_k e_i) \cdot e_j + (e_i) \cdot (\partial_k e_j)$

Similarly  $\begin{cases} \partial_i g_{jk} = \Gamma_{ji}^m g_{mk} + \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{mj} \\ \partial_j g_{ik} = \Gamma_{jk}^m g_{mi} + \Gamma_{ji}^m g_{mk} \end{cases} = \Gamma_{ik}^m e_m \cdot e_j + e_i \cdot \Gamma_{jk}^m e_m = \Gamma_{ik}^m g_{mj} + \Gamma_{jk}^m g_{im}$

So  $2\Gamma_{ik}^m g_{mj} = \partial_i g_{jk} + \partial_k g_{ij} - \partial_j g_{ik}$

$\Rightarrow \boxed{\Gamma_{ik}^m = \frac{1}{2} g^{mj} (\partial_i g_{jk} + \partial_k g_{ij} - \partial_j g_{ik})}$

If + not affine &  $\vec{\gamma}$  is tangent

$\frac{d^2 u^i}{dt^2} + \Gamma_{jk}^i \frac{du^j}{dt} \frac{du^k}{dt} = - \left( \frac{dt}{ds} \right) \left( \frac{dt}{ds} \right)^{-2} \frac{du^i}{ds} = 0$  if t affine

Covariance

$\rightarrow$  eqn true in GR in all coords wgs if  
(1) Eqn true in SR (2) Eqn is tensor eqn (preserves form under GCR)

Keen derivative

$\frac{D\gamma^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\gamma^a(\Delta t + t) - \gamma^a(t)}{\Delta t} \Rightarrow$  need to parallel transport 1 to 0  
 $\bar{\gamma}^a(0) = ?$

$\gamma^a(\Delta t + t) = \gamma^a(t) + \frac{d\gamma^a}{dt} \Delta t \mid \dot{\gamma}^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \gamma^b x^c = 0 \Rightarrow D\gamma^a + \Gamma_{bc}^a \gamma^b \Delta x^c = 0$

But  $D\gamma^a = \bar{\gamma}^a(0) - \gamma^a(P) \Rightarrow \bar{\gamma}^a(0) = \gamma^a(P) - \Gamma_{bc}^a \gamma^b \Delta x^c$

$\Rightarrow \frac{D\gamma^a}{dt} = \lim_{\Delta t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\dot{\gamma}^a \Delta t) + \Gamma_{bc}^a \gamma^b \Delta x^c}{\Delta t} \Rightarrow \boxed{\frac{D\gamma^a}{dt} = \frac{d\gamma^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{bc}^a \gamma^b x^c}$

*Exercise 18:* Is it possible to cross equilibrium solution curves?

Consider the ODE:  $\frac{dy}{dt} = y(1 - y)$ . 0 and 1 are equilibrium values for this equation and so this equation admits the equilibrium solutions defined by  $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$  and  $y^{(1)}(t) = 1$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ .

(a) Consider the solution  $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and the function  $f(t, y) = y(1 - y)$ . We first observe that  $f$  is well-defined and continuous at all points  $(t, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ . Its  $y$ -partial derivative  $\partial f / \partial y = 1 - 2y$  is also continuous at all points  $(t, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ . From the Picard–Lindelöf theorem, we can conclude that there is one and only one solution that passes through each point  $(t, 0)$ . And since the equilibrium solution  $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$  is such a solution that passes through every point  $(t, 0)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ , we know that no other solution than  $y^{(0)}(t) = 0$  crosses the line  $y(t) = 0$ .

As a consequence, given any solution  $y(t)$  to the above ODE such that  $y(0) > 0$ , we must have that  $y(t) > 0$  for all  $t$  for which  $y(t)$  is defined, simply because  $y(t)$  cannot cross  $y(t) = 0$ , i.e.,  $y(t)$  cannot be non-positive.

(b) Under a similar reasoning, we must also have that, given a solution  $y(t)$  such that  $y(0) < 1$ ,  $y(t)$  cannot cross the (equilibrium) solution  $y(t) = 1$  because every point  $(t, 1)$  is already crossed by a (unique) solution  $y(t) = 1$ . Therefore, combining part (a) and this observation, given any solution  $y(t)$  to ODE such that  $0 < y(0) < 1$ , we must have  $0 < y(t) < 1$  for all  $t$  for which the solution is defined.

(c) Given  $f : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  satisfying the hypotheses of the Picard–Lindelöf theorem and the corresponding ODE:  $\frac{dy}{dt} = f(t, y)$ , it can be said that solution curves cannot cross equilibrium values.

Precisely, if  $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n, n \in \mathbb{N}^*$ , are equilibrium values of the ODE and  $y^{(1)}(t), y^{(2)}(t), \dots, y^{(n)}(t)$ , are the corresponding equilibrium solutions to the ODE, then given any solution  $y(t)$  to the ODE such that  $a_i < y(t) < a_k$ , ( $i, k \leq n, i \neq k$ ), then it follows that  $y^{(i)}(t) < y(t) < y^{(k)}(t)$  for all  $t$  for which the solution is defined.

# Absolute derivative

Covariant

$$\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda^a}{dt} + \Gamma_{ic}^a \lambda^b \dot{x}^c$$

coordinate

$$(D\lambda^a/dt = \lambda^a_{;i})$$

Covariant

$$\frac{D\lambda_a}{dt} = \frac{d\lambda_a}{dt} - \Gamma_{ac}^b \lambda_b \dot{x}^c$$

$$(D\lambda_a/dt = \lambda_{a;i})$$

Tensors

$$\frac{D\tau^{ab}}{dt} = \frac{d\tau^{ab}}{dt} + \Gamma_{de}^a \tau^{bd} \dot{x}^e + \Gamma_{de}^b \tau^{ad} \dot{x}^e - \Gamma_{ce}^d \tau^{ab} \dot{x}^e$$

## Covariant derivative

⇒ chain rule on absolute derivative

$$\frac{D\lambda^a}{dt} = \frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} \frac{dx^c}{dt} = \lambda^a_{;i} \dot{x}^i$$

Notation

covariant derivative :  $\frac{D\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \lambda^a_{;i}$

'normal' derivative  $\frac{d\lambda^a}{dx^c} = \lambda^a_{,i}$

Ex

$$g_{ab};c = \partial_c g_{ab} - \Gamma_{ac}^d g_{db} - \Gamma_{bc}^d g_{da}$$

But  $\Gamma_{ac}^d = \frac{1}{2} g^{de} (\partial_a g_{ce} + \partial_c g_{ae} - \partial_e g_{ac})$

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_{ac}^d g_{db} &= \frac{1}{2} g_{db} g^{de} (\partial_a g_{ce} + \partial_c g_{ae} - \partial_e g_{ac}) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (\cancel{\partial_a g_{cb}} + \partial_c g_{ab} - \cancel{\partial_b g_{ac}}) = \frac{1}{2} \partial_c g_{ab} \end{aligned}$$

So  $\Gamma_{ac}^d g_{db} + \Gamma_{bc}^d g_{da} = \partial_c g_{ab}$  So  $g_{ab};c = \partial_c g_{ab} - \partial_c g_{ab} = 0$

Exercise 17: Solution curves

1. Suppose that  $f$  satisfies the hypotheses of the Picard–Lindelöf theorem at the point  $(t_0, y_0)$ , one and only one solution curve can pass through the initial point  $(t_0, y_0)$ , as guaranteed by the Picard–Lindelöf theorem itself.

2. Suppose that now  $f$  satisfies the hypotheses of the Picard–Lindelöf theorem at every point  $(t, y)$  in the  $t - y$  plane, no two solution curves can pass through the same point  $(t, y)$  on the  $t - y$  plane because the theorem guarantees that if  $(t_0, y_0)$  is an initial point, then there is one and only one solution  $y(t)$  passing through  $(t_0, y_0)$ .

Another way to think about this question is in terms of slope fields. Suppose that there are two solution curves passing through an initial point  $(t_0, y_0)$ . We immediately see “something wrong” here. That is, there are two values for the slope of  $y(t)$  at  $(t_0, y_0)$ , i.e.,  $\frac{dy}{dt}$  is no longer well-defined.

3. Consider  $\frac{dy}{dt} = 2\sqrt{|y|} = f(t, y)$  with  $(t, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ . We immediately notice that  $f$  does not meet the hypotheses of the Picard–Lindelöf theorem at every point on the entire  $t - y$  plane (in this case the rectangle  $R$  extends the entire  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ). In particular, while  $f$  is well-defined and is continuous on all of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ , its  $y$ -partial derivative  $\partial f / \partial y$  does not exist at  $(t, 0)$ , because  $d|y|/dy$  does not exist at  $y = 0$ .

4. Solve the IVP with the ODE given in 3. and the initial point  $(t_0, y_0) = (0, 0)$ .

First, we notice that  $y(0) = 0$  and that  $\frac{dy}{dt} \geq 0$  for all  $t$ . These two facts indicate that  $y(t) \geq 0$  for all  $t$  for which  $y(t)$  is defined (we will prove this in the next exercise). Using separation of variables and integrating, we get:

$$\int \frac{1}{2\sqrt{y}} dy = \int dt$$

$$\sqrt{y(t)} = t + C$$

$$y(t) = (t + C)^2$$

Since  $y(0) = 0$ , we get  $C = 0$ . So a solution to the IVP is

$$y(t) = t^2.$$

5. It is easy to see that  $y(t) = 0 \forall t \in \mathbb{R}$  is also a solution to the IVP above, since  $\frac{dy}{dt} = 0 = 0$  and  $y(0) = 0$ . Therefore, solutions to the above IVP are not unique. However, this does not contradict the Picard–Lindelöf theorem because as we have found before,  $f(t, y) = 2\sqrt{|y|}$  does not satisfy all hypotheses of the theorem at  $(0, 0)$ , i.e., the IVP is not guaranteed (by the theorem) a unique solution at  $(0, 0)$ .

GR "cheat sheet"  
Midterm #1  
Oct 10, 2018

HUAN BUI  
Prof Bluhm  
PH 335

- A small, non-rotating, freely-falling frame in a grav. field is an inertial
- Strong EAV principle  $\rightarrow$  all physics reduces to SR in a freely falling frame
- Weak EAV principle  $\rightarrow$  all point particles fall @ rate in  $g$  field  $\rightarrow$  good for GR, not QM  
 $\hookrightarrow$  we use this time

Gauss  $\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{a} = \int \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{F} d^3r$      Stokes  $\oint \vec{F} \cdot d\vec{c} = \int (\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{F}) \cdot d\vec{a}$

Maxwell  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho}{\epsilon_0}$ ,  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{B} = 0$ ,  $\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}$ ,  $\vec{\nabla} \times \vec{B} = \mu_0 \vec{J} + \mu_0 \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}$

Theorem  $dx^1 dx^2 \dots dx^n = \det(U) dz^1 dz^2 \dots dz^n$       $U$  is the Jacobian!

Basis vectors  $\vec{e}_i = \frac{\partial \vec{r}}{\partial x^i}$  (natural),  $\vec{e}^i = \vec{\nabla} x^i$  (dual),  $\vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j = \delta_j^i$

Properties  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{u} = \partial^i u_i = \partial_i u^i = g_{ij} \partial^i u^j = g^{ij} \partial_i u_j$       $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \vec{e}^i \cdot \vec{e}^j = g^{ij} \\ \vec{e}_i \cdot \vec{e}_j = g_{ij} \end{array} \right.$

$i, j, k: 1, 2, 3$   
 $A, B, C: 1, 2$   
 $1, 2, 3: 0, 1, 2, 3$   
 $a, b, c: 1 \dots N$

Inverse metric tensor  $g^{ij} g_{jk} = \delta_k^i$ ,  $\partial^i = g^{ij} \partial_j$ ,  $\partial_j = g_{ij} \partial^i$ . In Cartesian,  $[g_{ij}] =$  metric tensor

"length"  $L = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} du^i du^j}$

Line element  $ds^2 = g_{ij} du^i du^j = \int_a^b \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{u}^i \dot{u}^j} dt$

Derivation  $\left| \frac{d\vec{r}}{dt} \right| = \sqrt{\frac{dx^i}{dt} \cdot \frac{dx^j}{dt}} = \sqrt{\vec{e}_i \dot{x}^i \cdot \vec{e}_j \dot{x}^j} = \sqrt{g_{ij} \dot{x}^i \dot{x}^j} = ds$

In matrix  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{u} = \partial^i u_i = g_{ij} \partial^i u^j = [\partial^i]^T [g_{ij}] [u^j] = \underline{L}^* \underline{G} \underline{u}$

$[g_{ij}] = [g^{ij}]^{-1}$

$\hookrightarrow$  lowering of indices  $\underline{L}^* = \underline{G} \underline{L}$   
raising of indices  $\underline{L} = \underline{G}^{-1} \underline{L}^*$

Coordinate Transform

$\vec{e}_j = \frac{\partial x^i}{\partial x'^j} \frac{\partial x^i}{\partial x'^k} \vec{e}_i = U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_i$

Properties

$\vec{\nabla} = \partial^i \vec{e}_i = \partial^i U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_j = \partial^j U_j^{i'} \vec{e}_i$       $\underline{L} = \underline{U}^j \underline{L}^{i'}$

$U_i^{k'} U_j^{i'} = \delta_j^{k'}$ ,  $U_i^{k'} U_j^{i'} = \delta_j^{k'}$

(same for covariants, contravariants)

Field strength

$$[F^{\mu\nu}] = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & E^1/c & E^2/c & E^3/c \\ -E^1/c & 0 & B^3 & -B^2 \\ -E^2/c & -B^3 & 0 & B^1 \\ -E^3/c & B^2 & -B^1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$F^{\mu\nu} = -F^{\nu\mu}$$

$$j^\mu = (\rho c, \vec{j})$$

$$\frac{1}{\mu_0 \epsilon_0} = c^2$$

$$\begin{cases} \partial_\nu F^{\mu\nu} = \mu_0 j^\mu \\ \partial_\sigma F_{\mu\nu} + \partial_\mu F_{\nu\sigma} + \partial_\nu F_{\sigma\mu} = 0 \end{cases}$$

components, not coordinates  
but partials of coords

(p. 38)

Vector: obj whose components transform as  $\lambda^i = U^i_j \lambda^j$ ,  $u^i = u^j (u^j)$   
Tensor: obj whose components transform as vector components (multi-linear)

$$g_{ij} = (U^k_i \cdot \hat{e}_k) \cdot (U^l_j \cdot \hat{e}_l) = U^k_i U^l_j g_{kl}$$

$[\eta_{\mu\nu}]$

$[F^{\alpha\beta}]$

$[\gamma_{\mu\nu}]$

$g^{ij} = U^i_k U^j_l g^{kl}$  | Type (r,s)  $\rightarrow$  r contravariant, s covariant.

As matrices  $[g^{ij}] = [U^i_k] [g^{kl}] [U^j_l]^T$   
and  $[g_{ij}] = [U^k_i] [g_{kl}] [U^l_j]^T$

Scalars

(0,0) tensor, invariant.

Show line element = scalar:

$$\star g_{ij} du^i du^j = g_{kl} U^k_i U^l_j du^i du^j = g_{kl} U^k_m U^l_n du^m du^n = g_{kl} du^m du^n \cdot \delta^m_k \delta^n_l = g_{kl} du^k du^l$$

Summary  $T^{ij}_k = U^i_l U^j_m U^k_n T^{lm}_n \rightarrow$  invariant.

(SR)  $[\eta_{\mu\nu}] = \text{diag}(1, -1, -1, -1) = [\eta^{\mu\nu}]$  (Minkowski metric tensor)

$$ds^2 = \eta_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

$\lambda^\mu = \eta^{\mu\nu} \lambda_\nu$  |  $\lambda^0 = \lambda_0$  but  $\lambda^i = -\lambda_i$   
( $x = -x$ ) ( $t = -t$ )

LT Transform

$\rightarrow$  Poincaré Transf (1) Boost (2) Translate (3) Spatial Rotate (4) Space parity (5) Time reverse

Boost

$$[\Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & -\beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ -\beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$\rightarrow$  constant  $\rightarrow$   $X^\mu$  from components of vectors under LTs.

meson (rotate)  
open (no translate)  
mpc (reverse)  
gas (boost)  
+ rotate

$$\begin{cases} X_{\mu'} = \gamma_{\mu\nu} X^\nu \\ X^\mu = \gamma^{\mu\nu} X_{\nu'} \end{cases} \rightarrow \text{coordinates, } [\Lambda^{\nu'}_\mu] = \begin{pmatrix} \gamma & \beta\gamma & 0 & 0 \\ \beta\gamma & \gamma & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Boost along y = rotate  $\frac{\pi}{2} \rightarrow$  boost  $x \rightarrow$  rotate  $-\frac{\pi}{2}$

variant!

Poincaré  $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu X^\nu + a^{\mu'}$  (+ translate + rotate + boost)

Summary

$$\partial^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_\alpha \partial^\alpha, \quad \partial_{\mu'} = \Lambda^\beta_{\mu'} \partial_\beta$$

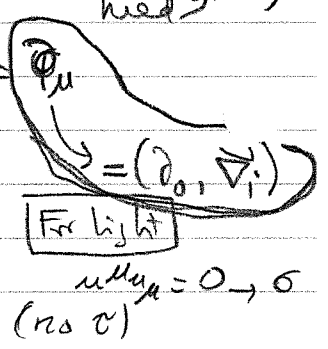
$\rightarrow$  properties  $\eta_{\mu'\nu'} = \Lambda^{\alpha}_{\mu'} \Lambda^{\beta}_{\nu'} \eta_{\alpha\beta}$

$X^\mu$  not vector if  $a^{\mu'} \neq 0$  ( $X^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu X^\nu$ )  
But  $dX^\mu, \frac{\partial \phi}{\partial X^\mu}$  are vectors need  $\rightarrow$

u like:  $\vec{v}$  simultaneous  $|\vec{v}| > 0$   
u like  $|\vec{v}| < 0$   
vll  $|\vec{v}| = 0$

Note  $V^{\mu'} \neq \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu V^\nu$   
Rather  $u^{\mu'} = \Lambda^{\mu'}_\nu u^\nu$   
where  $V^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{dt}$   
 $u^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\tau}$

$$\begin{cases} \partial_{\mu'} = \eta_{\mu\nu} \partial^\nu \\ \partial^{\mu'} = \eta^{\mu\nu} \partial_\nu \end{cases}$$



$$u_\mu = c^2 (t, v), \quad dt = \gamma$$

$$u = \gamma V^\mu, \quad p^\mu = \gamma m c u^\mu = \gamma m c (c, \gamma v) = (\gamma m c^2, \gamma m c v)$$

## Mini Review of GR (so far)

⇒ In GR gravity is a bending of spacetime, not a force. Mass and energy warp the spacetime around it.

⇒ If we are given the metric  $g_{\mu\nu}$ , we can figure out the geometry of the spacetime, physical lengths and distances, and the trajectories of particles in the presence of gravity.

⇒ Ultimately, however, we will use Einstein's equations to solve for the metric for a given distribution of mass and energy.

⇒ But for now, let's assume we are just given the metric tensor  $g_{\mu\nu}$ .

⇒ With the metric, the line element gives infinitesimal distances in spacetime

$$ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu} dx^\mu dx^\nu$$

⇒ While the squared norm of a vector  $\lambda^\mu$  is given as

$$|\lambda|^2 = g_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\mu \lambda^\nu = \lambda_\mu \lambda^\mu$$

⇒ Inner products between two vectors can always be written in four ways

$$\lambda \cdot \mu = g_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\mu \mu^\nu = \lambda_\mu \mu^\mu = \lambda^\mu \mu_\mu = g^{\mu\nu} \lambda_\mu \mu_\nu$$

⇒ The metric raises and lowers indices on vectors and tensors

$$\lambda_\mu = g_{\mu\nu} \lambda^\nu \quad \tau^{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} \tau_{\alpha\beta}$$

⇒ The Christoffel connection is computed from the metric as

$$\Gamma_{\nu\lambda}^\mu = \frac{1}{2} g^{\mu\rho} (\partial_\nu g_{\rho\lambda} + \partial_\lambda g_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\rho g_{\nu\lambda})$$

⇒ The geodesic equation describes the trajectory of a free particle (or geodesic)

$$\frac{d^2 x^\mu}{d\tau^2} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \frac{dx^\nu}{d\tau} \frac{dx^\sigma}{d\tau} = 0$$

⇒ The solution of the geodesic equation  $x^\mu(\tau)$  therefore gives the trajectory of a particle in a gravitational field (described by the metric  $g_{\mu\nu}$ )

⇒ Parallel transporting a vector  $\vec{\lambda}$  along a curve  $x^\mu(t)$  means moving it without altering it. So it obeys  $\frac{d\vec{\lambda}}{dt} = 0$ . However, in a curved spacetime its direction can change, and the components  $\lambda^\mu$  must obey the parallel-transport equation:

$$\frac{d\lambda^\mu}{dt} + \Gamma_{\nu\sigma}^\mu \lambda^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma = 0$$

⇒ In curved spacetime, the derivatives  $\frac{d}{dt}$  or  $\partial_\mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\mu}$  acting on tensors do not give tensors. For this reason absolute and covariant derivatives must be introduced.

⇒ Absolute Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{D\phi}{dt} &= \frac{d\phi}{dt} \\ \frac{DA^\mu}{dt} &= \frac{dA^\mu}{dt} + \Gamma^\mu_{\nu\sigma} A^\nu \dot{x}^\sigma \\ \frac{DA_\mu}{dt} &= \frac{dA_\mu}{dt} - \Gamma^\rho_{\mu\sigma} A_\rho \dot{x}^\sigma \\ \frac{D\tau^\mu_\nu}{dt} &= \frac{d\tau^\mu_\nu}{dt} + \Gamma^\mu_{\rho\sigma} \tau^\rho_\nu \dot{x}^\sigma - \Gamma^\rho_{\nu\sigma} \tau^\mu_\rho \dot{x}^\sigma\end{aligned}$$

⇒ Covariant Derivatives:

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu \phi \\ A^\nu_{;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A^\nu + \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\sigma} A^\sigma \\ A_{\nu;\mu} &= \partial_\mu A_\nu - \Gamma^\sigma_{\mu\nu} A_\sigma \\ B^{\nu\lambda}_{\sigma;\mu} &= \partial_\mu B^{\nu\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma^\nu_{\mu\rho} B^{\rho\lambda}_\sigma + \Gamma^\lambda_{\mu\rho} B^{\nu\rho}_\sigma - \Gamma^\rho_{\mu\sigma} B^{\nu\lambda}_\rho\end{aligned}$$

⇒ Using absolute and covariant derivatives, the derivative of a tensor is then a tensor

⇒ Principle of General Covariance: If an equation is true in special relativity and it is a tensor equation, then it is true in GR.

⇒ Prescription for finding physics equations in GR:

1. Write down the equation in special relativity
2. Change all derivatives to absolute or covariant derivatives (it should then be a tensor equation)
3. By the principle of general covariance, the resulting equation should hold in GR

⇒ Newtonian gravitational force in terms of the gravitational potential  $V$ :

$$\vec{F} = m \frac{d^2 \vec{x}}{dt^2} = -m \vec{\nabla} V \quad \text{which implies} \quad \frac{d^2 x^i}{dt^2} = -\delta^{ij} \partial_j V$$

⇒ Newtonian potential for a point mass

$$V = -\frac{GM}{r}$$

⇒ In the Newtonian limit (weak static fields), with  $g_{\mu\nu} \simeq \eta_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$ , where the corrections  $h_{\mu\nu}$  are small, the geodesic equation must match the Newtonian force law equation

⇒ This results in the correspondence that

$$g_{00} \simeq 1 + \frac{2V}{c^2} \quad \text{or} \quad h_{00} \simeq \frac{2V}{c^2}$$

in the weak static Newtonian limit